

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



A 445187

# RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE



1914



















1st BATTALION.  
WAITING FOR AN ATTACK, DECEMBER, 1914.

*Frontispiece.*

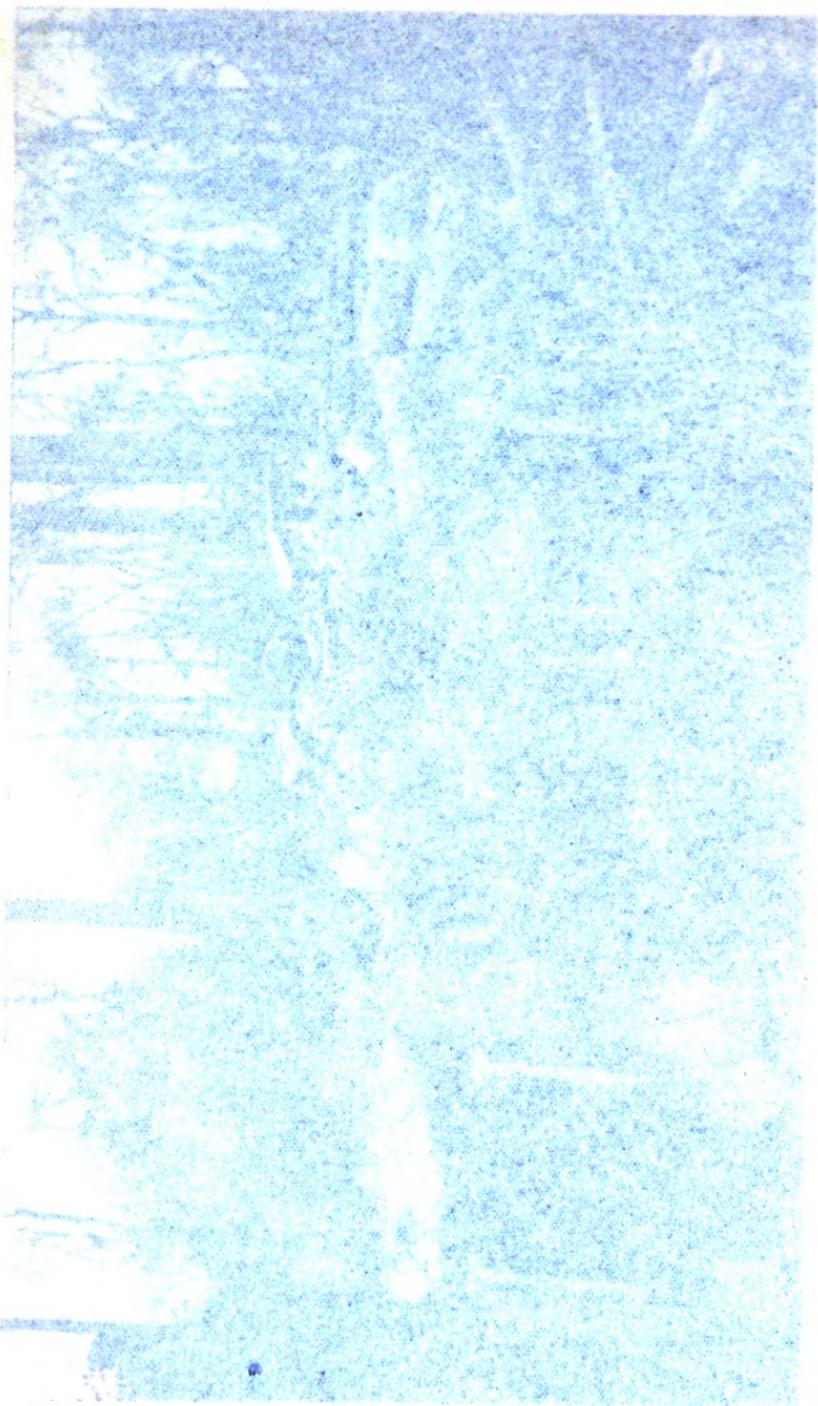
THE  
RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE  
FOR 1914.

(TWENTY-SEVEN YEARS.)



COMPILED AND EDITED  
BY  
COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNON,  
LATE RIFLE BRIGADE.

London:  
JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD.,  
OXFORD HOUSE,  
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET,  
1915.



THE  
RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE  
FOR 1914.

(TWENTY-FIFTH YEAR.)



COMPILED AND EDITED  
BY  
COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER,  
*LATE RIFLE BRIGADE.*

London:  
JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD.,  
OXFORD HOUSE,  
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET, W.  
1915.

U A  
652  
R 56  
A 32  
1914

JOHN BALE SONS AND DANIELSSON, LTD.,  
88-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET  
LONDON, W

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

No.		PAGE
1	1st Battalion—Waiting for an Attack, December 1914	... <i>Frontispiece</i>
2	1st Battalion—Bandmaster W. Miller and Band, Edinburgh 1858	... 94
3	1st Battalion—Outside a "Dug-out," December 1914	... ... 112
4	4th Battalion—"C" Company, Winners of Battalion Athletic Shield, 1907-8, 1910-12	... ... ... ... ... 127
5	1st Battalion—Regimental "Uniform," December 1914	... ... 137
6	1st Battalion—Filling Sandbags for a Breastwork, December 1914	... 146
7	4th Battalion—Members of Sergeants' Mess, Khartoum 1913	... 164



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
<b>THE RIFLE BRIGADE CALENDAR FOR 1915</b> ... ... ... ...	1
<b>ROLL OF PAST OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE</b> (showing Members of the Rifle Brigade Club) ... ... ... ...	26
<b>NOTICE BY THE EDITOR</b> ... ... ... ...	42
"1814." Extracts from Sir William Cope's <i>History of the Rifle Brigade</i> ...	44
<b>SUMMARY OF SERVICES, &amp;c., OF THE 2ND BATTALION DURING ITS FOREIGN TOUR OF SERVICE, 1897-1914.</b> By Lieut. and Quartermaster J. H. Alldridge ... ... ... ...	86
<b>THE EVOLUTION OF THE RIFLE.</b> By Colonel W. Verner ... ...	90
<b>THE ROYAL IRISH RIFLES</b> ... ... ... ...	95
<b>LETTERS TO THE EDITOR:</b> —	
2nd Battalion (India to England) ... ... ... ...	98
4th Battalion (India to England) ... ... ... ...	108
12th Service Battalion (Aldershot) ... ... ... ...	110
<b>EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS FROM THE FRONT</b> ... ... ... ...	113

---

## SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

### 2ND BATTALION:—

Polo ... ... ... ...	127
Cricket... ... ... ...	128
Assault-at-Arms... ... ... ...	132

---

## REGIMENTAL RECORD, 1914.

<b>EXTRACT FROM OFFICIAL MONTHLY ARMY LIST FOR JANUARY, 1915</b> ...	137
<b>REGIMENTAL STATE. 1 January 1915</b> ... ... ...	143
<b>STRENGTH OF BATTALIONS ON JOINING EXPEDITIONARY FORCE AND OF REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO 31 DECEMBER 1914</b> ... ...	144

	PAGE
<b>ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1914 :—</b>	
1st and 2nd Battalions ... ... ... ... ... 4 ...	146
3rd and 4th Battalions ... ... ... ... ...	147
5th (Reserve) Battalion ... ... ... ... ...	148
6th (Reserve) Battalion ... ... ... ... ...	149
7th (Service) Battalion ... ... ... ... ...	151
8th (Service) Battalion ... ... ... ... ...	152
9th (Service) Battalion ... ... ... ... ...	153
10th and 11th (Service) Battalions ... ... ... ... ...	154
12th (Service) Battalion ... ... ... ... ...	155
13th (Service) Battalion ... ... ... ... ...	156
14th and 15th (Service) Battalions ... ... ... ... ...	157
<b>CASUALTIES AMONGST OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT (August—December 1914) ...</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>HONOURS AND REWARDS (August—December 1914) ...</b>	<b>162</b>
<b>THE NEW RECREATION GROUND FOR THE RIFLE DEPÔT, WINCHESTER ...</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB (Report of Proceedings of Committee 1914) ...</b>	<b>165</b>
<b>OBITUARY :—</b>	
C. General W. H. Bradford ... ... ... ... ...	167
Major-General F. H. A. Seymour ... ... ... ... ...	170
Captain A. S. E. Annesley ... ... ... ... ...	170
Lt.-Colonel A. Borthwick, M.V.O. ... ... ... ... ...	171
C. M. Surg. Major-General Sir J. B. C. Reade, K.C.B. ... ... ... ... ...	172
Christopher Hatton Turnor ... ... ... ... ...	174
Major Edmund Teed ... ... ... ... ...	174
C. M. Lt.-Colonel H. Gore Lindsay ... ... ... ... ...	176
C. Lt.-General A. Wombwell ... ... ... ... ...	177
C. M. Private Rifleman J. Cochrane ... ... ... ... ...	179
<b>THE ROLL OF HONOUR.</b>	
Major S. H. Rickman ... ... ... ... ...	180
Lt.-Colonel Hon. G. H. Morris ... ... ... ... ...	182
Capt. J. B. Jenkinson ... ... ... ... ...	183
Major George Paley ... ... ... ... ...	184
Major C. V. N. Percival ... ... ... ... ...	185
Lieut. D. B. Landale ... ... ... ... ...	185
Capt. O. C. S. Gilliat ... ... ... ... ...	186
Capt. B. A. Turner, D.S.O. ... ... ... ... ...	186
Capt. N. J. B. Leslie ... ... ... ... ...	187
Major Hon. H. Dawnay, D.S.O. ... ... ... ... ...	188
Capt. G. P. R. Toynbee ... ... ... ... ...	189
Major G. M. N. Harman, D.S.O. ... ... ... ... ...	190
Capt. H. Whitaker ... ... ... ... ...	190
Capt. Hon. F. R. D. Prittie ... ... ... ... ...	191
Capt. Hon. R. G. G. Morgan-Grenville ... ... ... ... ...	192
Lt.-Colonel R. Alexander ... ... ... ... ...	193
<b>THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLOTHING GUILD</b> ... ... ... ... ...	<b>195</b>
<b>WINCHESTER GARRISON NURSING FUND</b> ... ... ... ... ...	<b>196</b>
<b>NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS</b> ... ... ... ... ...	<b>197</b>

# Rifle Brigade Calendar, 1915.

Compiled by Colonel Willoughby Verner.

## JANUARY.

- 1 F** —1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. at combat before NEW ORLEANS. 1872.—3rd Bn. landed at Portsmouth from Arabia. 1906.—3rd Bn. landed at Devonport from Arabia.
- 2 S** —1864.—3rd Bn. engaged at SHUBKUDDER (Mohmund Expedition). 1874.—Remainder 2nd Bn. landed at Cape Coast Castle.
- 3 S** —1809.—1st Bn. at Action of CACABELOS (Retreat of Corunna); Capt. Bennet and 19 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and many men wounded. Rifleman Tom Plunket shot General Colbert and his A.D.C.
- 4 M** —1809.—Retreat of CORUNNA; 1st Bn. lost a few men. 1852.—Troopship *Megæra* on fire, with 1st Bn. on board. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived at Futtehgurh (Indian Mutiny), having marched 76 miles in 4 days (27 hours' actual marching).
- 5 Tu**—1809.—Retreat of CORUNNA. 1st Bn. covered the retirement across river at Santa Maria de Constantino.
- 6 W** —1900.—2nd Bn. engaged in repelling Great Attack on Ladysmith. Lieut. Hall and 18 Riflemen killed, Major Thesiger, Capt. Mills, Bidulph, Stephens, Lieuts. MacLachlan, C. E. Harrison and 37 Riflemen wounded.
- 7 Th**—1852.—1st Bn. left Plymouth for the Cape (embarked at Dover on 2nd) (2nd Kaffir War). 1858.—3rd Bn. engaged near ALLAHABAD.
- 8 F** —1812.—1st Bn. at Storming of Fort San Francisco (an outwork of CIUDAD RODRIGO); 2nd Lieut. Hawksley and 1 Rifleman killed, 7 Riflemen wounded. 1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. at Attack on Lines of New Orleans; 1 officer and 11 Riflemen killed, 6 officers and 94 Riflemen wounded.
- 9 S** —1812.—1st Bn. at Siege of CIUDAD RODRIGO.
- 10 S** —1809.—1st Bn. at skirmish of Betanzos, Retreat of CORUNNA. 1854.—1st Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from Cape.
- 11 M** —1819.—2nd Bn. received draft of 213 Riflemen from 3rd Bn. on disbandment. 1847.—1st Bn. engaged near Kei River (1st Kaffir War); Capt. Gibson and Assist.-Surg. Howell killed.
- 12 Tu**—1809.—Retreat of Corunna.
- 13 W** —1814.—4 Cos. of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at combat outside ANTWERP. French driven into Antwerp.
- 14 Th**—1809.—Retreat of Corunna; losses since 8th, 48 killed and wounded.
- 15 F** —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on the RAMGUNGA (Indian Mutiny).

## JANUARY.

- 16 S** —1807.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at MALDONADO, near Monte Video; 1 officer wounded, 1 Rifleman killed. 1809.—Battle of Corunna; 1st Bn. lost Lieut. Noble and 11 Riflemen killed. (During the 20 days' retreat, the 1st Bn. lost 3 officers and 170 Riflemen killed, wounded and prisoners.) 1901.—1st Bn.; affair at Boschman's Krantz; 12 R. wdd.
- 17 S** —1800.—Order issued for the formation of the “EXPERIMENTAL CORPS OF RIFLEMEN,” at Horsham Barracks. 1885.—Rifle Company (2nd and 3rd Bns.), Camel Corps, at Battle of ABU KLEA, Sudan.
- 18 M** —1803.—The Rifle Corps ordered to be numbered the “95th,” and to be styled “The 95th or Rifle Regiment.”
- 19 Tu** —1812.—Storming of Ciudad Rodrigo; 1st and 2nd Bns. present. Capt. Uniacke and 9 Riflemen killed, 5 officers and 47 Riflemen wounded. 1885.—Rifle Company (2nd and 3rd Bns.), Camel Corps, at Action of EL GUBAT, Sudan.
- 20 W** —1807.—Sortie from MONTE VIDEO repulsed; 3 Cos. of 2nd Bn. lost 6 killed and 25 wounded.
- 21 Th** —1809.—2nd Bn. having embarked at Vigo (Corunna campaign), sailed for England.
- 22 F** —1862.—Title of “THE PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN” bestowed on the Regiment by QUEEN VICTORIA.
- 23 S** —1890.—4th Bn. left Cadiz on H.M.S. *Malabar*, having made good damages caused by collision off Cape Trafalgar on 19th.
- 24 S** —1812.—Major-Gen. Robert Craufurd died of wounds received on 19th at Ciudad Rodrigo. (The regiment had been in his command at Buenos Ayres and in campaigns in Portugal and Spain, 1808-1812.)
- 25 M** —1879.—4th Bn. on Bazar Valley Expedition reached Chunar. 1900.—Battle of SPION KOP.
- 26 Tu** —1859.—Pursuit of Tantia Topee; Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) marched to Bhurtpore.
- 27 W** —1889.—4th Bn. detachment of 200 men started on Popa Expedition, BURMA.
- 28 Th** —1879.—4th Bn., reconnaissance on Tirah (Bazar Valley Expedition).
- 29 F** —1855.—105th day of Siege of SEBASTOPOL.
- 30 S** —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged with Mutineers on the Ramgunga.
- 31 S** —1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at Action of AMOAFUL, Ashantee; 3 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded.

## FEBRUARY.

- 1 M** —1814.—4 Cos. of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at DONK, Holland; 2 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—2nd Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from Vigo.
- 2 Tu** —1814.—4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at assault and capture of MERXEM; 3 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1900.—Capt. Mills, 2nd Bn., died at Ladysmith, of wounds received on 6 Jan.
- 3 W** —1807.—3 Cos. of 2nd Bn. at **Storming of Monte Video**; Capt. Dickenson and 10 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 19 Riflemen wounded. 1874.—2nd Bn. at skirmish on the Ordah, Ashantee.
- 4 Th** —1814.—Sortie from Antwerp repelled; (4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged). 1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at ORDAHSU, Ashantee; 19 Riflemen wounded. Coomassie occupied. 1903.—4th Bn. returned from S. Africa.
- 5 F** —1874.—2nd Bn. at COOMASSIE. 1900.—1st Bn. at **Action of Vaal Krantz**; 9 Riflemen killed, Capt. Talbot, Tharp, Lieuts. Ellis, Blewitt, Sir T. Cuninghame and 69 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 S** —1874.—2nd Bn. left Coomassie. 1900.—1st Bn. withdrawn from **Vaal Krantz**.
- 7 S** —1814.—French sortie from ANTWERP repulsed; (4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged). 1879.—Detachment 4th Bn. returned from Bazar Valley Expedition.
- 8 M** —1879.—Detachment 4th Bn. returned from Kunar Expedition.
- 9 Tu** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged at SIDHA GHAT, Indian Mutiny.
- 10 W** —1815.—3rd Bn. at surrender of FORT BOYER, Mobile Expedition.
- 11 Th** —1847.—1st Bn. at skirmish on the FISH RIVER (1st Kaffir War).
- 12 F** —1810.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for Tarifa, Spain. 1900.—Action at Dekiel's Drift; Capt. Majendie, 2nd in command, Roberts' Horse, killed.
- 13 S** —1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Delhi from Cawnpore after 23 days' marching.
- 14 S** —1867.—Snider B.L. rifles issued to 1st Bn. 1877.—4th Bn. returned from Jowaki Expedition.
- 15 M** —1820.—General Sir David Dundas, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1900.—Relief of Kimberley.

## FEBRUARY.

- 16 Tu—1816.—The 95th Rifle Corps taken out of the Line and styled the “Rifle Brigade.”
- 17 W—1814.—All 3 Bns. crossed the Nive; commencement of Campaign.
- 18 Th—1811.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn., under Norcott, embarked at Cadiz for Algeciras. 1900.—1st Bn. at Action of Monte Cristo; 4 Riflemen killed, Capts. A. D. Stewart, Bentinck, and 23 Riflemen wounded.
- 19 F—1820.—F.M. the Duke of Wellington appointed Colonel-in-Chief, vice Sir David Dundas. 1855.—Portion of 2nd Bn. engaged in a reconnaissance, Crimea.
- 20 S—1806.—1st Bn. returned from Germany and disembarked at Yarmouth.
- 21 S—1874.—2nd Bn. arrived at Cape Coast Castle and embarked.
- 22 M—1826.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Malta. 1900.—114th Day of Siege of Ladysmith. Lieut. Pearson died of enteric.
- 23 Tu—1900.—Fighting on Tugela, 1st Bn., 7 Riflemen wounded. Rifle Battalion (Reservists 2nd Bn.), 4 Riflemen killed, 2nd Lieuts. Baker-Carr and Dumaresq and 32 Riflemen wounded.
- 24 W—1811.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 4 Cos. 3rd Bn. disembarked at Algeciras. 1814.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish at VILLE NAVÉ. 1855.—Long Enfield rifle issued to 1st Bn. 1900.—1st Bn. on Tugela, Capt. and Qr.-Mr. Stone, Lieut. Digby and 5 Riflemen wounded.
- 25 Th—1810.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. arrived at Tarifa. 1879.—4th Bn. returned to Jellalabad from 1st Lughman Expedition.
- 26 F—1814.—Passage of the GAVE DU PAU, 2nd and 3rd Bns.
- 27 S—1810.—1st Bn. at skirmish at BARBA DEL PUERCO. 1814.—Battle of Orthez; 2nd and 3rd Bns. present. 1900.—Cronjé surrendered. 1st Bn. at Action of Pieter's Hill; 12 Riflemen killed, Capt. and Adj't. Long, and 2nd Lieut. Buxton and 54 Riflemen wounded.
- 28 S—1801.—Captain Sidney Beckwith's Company of the Rifle Corps embarked on H.M.S. *St. George* (Lord Nelson's flag-ship) for Copenhagen. 1900.—Relief of Ladysmith. During Siege 2nd Bn. had 4 officers and 38 Riflemen killed or died of wounds, 9 officers and 114 Riflemen wounded, 1 officer and 34 Riflemen died of disease. 1st Bn. had 25 Riflemen killed and 15 officers and 153 Riflemen wounded.

## MARCH.

- 1 M** —1811.—2 Cos. of 2nd and 4 Cos. of 3rd Bn. marched from Tarifa for Casas Viejas.
- 2 Tu**—1843.—1st Bn. embarked at Malta for Corfu.
- 3 W**—1811.—3rd Bn. formed advance guard of Graham's force and forded the Laguna de la Janda between Casas Viejas and Vejer. 1900.—1st Bn. marched through Ladysmith and bivouacked under Surprise Hill.
- 4 Th**—1811.—Night march of Cos. of 2nd and 3rd Bns. between Vejer and Conil. 1889.—4th Bn. detachment returned from Karen Expedition (BURMA).
- 5 F**—1811.—**Battle of Barrosa**; 2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 4 Cos. 3rd Bn. present; Capt. Knipe and 19 Riflemen killed, 5 officers and 76 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 S**—1811.—Massena retreated from Santarem; 1st Bn. (in advance) started in pursuit. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Lucknow.
- 7 S**—1811.—Pursuit of Massena, Riflemen mounted behind Royal Dragoons. 1858.—Fighting at Lucknow; 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged.
- 8 M**—1811.—French dislodged from PAIALVO, by 1st Bn. and two 6-pounders.
- 9 Tu**—1811.—Pursuit of Massena; 1st Bn. skirmishing all day. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at LUCKNOW; attack and capture of the Yellow Bungalow.
- 10 W**—1811.—Pursuit of Massena. 1858.—Fighting at Lucknow.
- 11 Th**—1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at action before Lucknow; Capt. Thynne and 2 Riflemen killed, Lieut. Cooper and 17 Riflemen wounded.
- 12 F**—1811.—Combat of the Redinha; 1st Bn. lost 4 Riflemen killed, and 2 officers and 9 Riflemen wounded.
- 13 S**—1801.—Battle of MANDORA, Egypt. 9 officers and 200 men, who had served in the "Experimental Corps" at Ferrol, engaged in this and other actions of the campaign. 3 officers, Rifle Corps, wounded. 1900.—Bloemfontein occupied.
- 14 S**—1811.—Action near Casal Nova; Major John Stewart and Lieut. Strode killed (no return of Riflemen).
- 15 M**—1811.—Combat at FOZ DE AROUCE; 1st Bn., 2 officers wounded, (no return of Riflemen).
- 16 Tu**—1859.—2nd Bn. engaged near SUPREE, Indian Mutiny.

## MARCH.

- 17 W** —1812.—1st Bn. at commencement of second Siege of **BADAJOZ**. 1874.—2nd Bn. arrived at Gibraltar from Gold Coast.
- 18 Th**—1811.—1st Bn. at skirmish at **PONTE DE MARCELLA**.
- 19 F** —1810.—Combat at **Barba del Puerco**; 1st Bn. lost Lieut. Mercer and 7 Riflemen killed and 15 Riflemen wounded. The first fight of the campaign of 1810. 1812.—Sortie from Badajoz repelled.
- 20 S** —1814.—Action of **Tarbes**, fought and won by the 3 Bns. of the 95th Rifles, unaided by other British troops; Captain Duncan and 6 Riflemen killed, 11 officers and 75 Riflemen wounded.
- 21 S** —1801.—Battle of **ALEXANDRIA**; 6 officers of the Rifle Corps and some 200 men of the “Experimental Corps of Riflemen” engaged. 1855.—2nd Bn. augmented to 16 Companies about this time, in the Crimea.
- 22 M** —1812.—1st and 3rd Bns. at San Cristobal, Badajoz. French gunners picked off by Riflemen.
- 23 Tu**—1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged in repulse of Sortie from Sebastopol. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Koorsee, near Lucknow.
- 24 W** —1881.—4th Bn.; Waziri Expedition started from Rawal Pindi.
- 25 Th**—1815.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Ostend (Waterloo Campaign).
- 26 F** —1812.—1st and 3rd Bns. at storming of **FORT PICURINA**, Badajoz; the 3rd Bn. the first Corps in; Lieut. Stokes, 3rd Bn., the first man in.
- 27 S** —1814.—3rd Bn. drove the French from **TOURNEFEUILLE**; a few Riflemen wounded.
- 28 S** —1811.—1st Bn. drove the French from **FREIXEDAS**; Lieut. and Adj't. James Stewart killed.
- 29 M** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged. French driven from **GUARDA**.
- 30 Tu**—1815.—1st Bn. marched from Bruges to Courtrai. 1852.—1st Bn. disembarked at Algoa Bay, after 3 months' passage on H.M. steamship *Megara* (2nd Kafir War).
- 31 W** —1811.—Siege of **BADAJOZ**; 1st and 3rd Bns. engaged.

## APRIL.

- 1 Th**—1800.—First Parade of the “**Experimental Corps of Riflemen**” at Horsham Barracks. 1855.—3rd Bn. formed for the SECOND time at Haslar, from drafts from dépôts of 1st and 2nd Bns.
- 2 F**—**Good Friday.** 1801.—**Battle of Copenhagen.** Lt.-Col. Hon. W. Stewart and Capt. Sidney Beckwith's Co. on board **Lord Nelson's** Fleet. Lt. and Adj't. Grant and 2 Riflemen killed, 6 Riflemen wounded.
- 3 S**—1811.—Action near **Sabugal**; 1st Bn. and 1 Co. 2nd Bn. present. Lieut. Hon. D. Arbuthnot and 2 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 14 Riflemen wounded.
- 4 S**—**Easter Sunday.** 1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked for England at end of American War. 1879.—4th Bn., 2nd Lughman Expedition, returned to Jellalabad. 1889.—4th Bn., Popa Expedition, returned (BURMA).
- 5 M**—**Bank Holiday.** 1858.—Camel Corps formed during Indian Mutiny; officers and 100 men from the 2nd, and the same from the 3rd Bn., and 200 Sikhs, Major Ross in command.
- 6 Tu**—1812.—**Storming of Badajoz**; Major O'Hare, 8 officers and 57 Riflemen killed, 14 officers and 225 Riflemen wounded. 8 Cos. 1st Bn., 2 Cos. 2nd and 5 Cos. 3rd Bn., took part in attack.
- 7 W**—1889.—4th Bn.; Phunkan Column started (BURMA).
- 8 Th**—1808.—3 Cos. 1st Bn. embarked for Sweden. 1854.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Gallipolli.
- 9 F**—1855.—Second bombardment of **SEBASTOPOL** commenced; Lieut. Hon. A. Anson and 18 Riflemen of 1st Bn. manned the rifle-pits; 4 Riflemen killed.
- 10 S**—1814.—**Battle of Toulouse**; all 3 Bns. engaged; 14 Riflemen killed and 1 officer and 26 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 S**—1812.—All 3 Bns. left Badajoz and advanced on Madrid.
- 12 M**—1859.—2nd Bn. at skirmish at **AKOUMA**, Indian Mutiny.
- 13 Tu**—1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at **BAREE**, Indian Mutiny.
- 14 W**—1859.—Ross's Camel Corps started in pursuit of Ferozeshah.
- 15 Th**—1879.—4th Bn. at Safed Sung.

## APRIL.

- 16 F** —1814.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. started from Toulouse in pursuit of Soult.
- 17 S** —1863.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton, Col.-in-Chief, died. 1856.—1st and 2nd Bns. at parade for Inspection by the Russian General Lüders.
- 18 S** —1863.—Gen. Sir G. Brown appointed Col.-in-Chief, *vice* Lord Seaton.
- 19 M** —1815.—1 Co. 2nd Bn., which had been in Holland since December, 1814, joined the 5 Cos. from England at Leuze, Belgium.
- 20 Tu** —1815.—Duke of Wellington inspected the 6 Cos. of 2nd Bn. in Belgium. 1855.—Rifle-pits manned and held by volunteers from the 1st Bn., Sebastopol.
- 21 W** —1854.—2nd Bn. commenced to construct the lines of Bulair across the Isthmus of Gallipoli.
- 22 Th** —1855.—Russians driven from the **Rifle-pits, Sebastopol**. Riflemen Bradshaw, Humpston, and MacGregor awarded the **V.C.** for gallantry on this occasion.
- 23 F** —1811.—1st Bn. defended the Bridge of Marialva, near **GALLEGOS**; French repulsed.
- 24 S** —1855.—The slung pelisse and coatee abolished, and tunics substituted.
- 25 S** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged in skirmish through the **GOGRA JUNGLE**.
- 26 M** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged near Jugdespore.
- 27 Tu** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged at 2nd attack on Bridge of Marialva. 1815.—6 Cos. of 1st Bn. landed at Ostend (Waterloo Campaign).
- 28 W** —1825.—Horse Guards Order, dated 25th, for 1st and 2nd Bns. to be augmented from 8 to 10 Companies.
- 29 Th** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged in attack on MUNDREL'S KRANTZ (2nd Kaffir War); 1 officer and 5 Riflemen wounded.
- 30 F** —1814.—All 3 Bns. cantoned in villages on the Lower Garonne.

## MAY.

---

- 1 S** —1850.—H.R.H. Prince Arthur born. 1871.—Lieut. H.R.H. Prince Arthur promoted to Captain in 1st Bn.
- 2 S** —1811.—3rd Bn. at combat at FUENTES d'ONOR; 1 officer and 9 Riflemen wounded. 1896.—Rifle Company, Mounted Infantry, Capt. Jenner, Lieuts. Stephens and Vernon, and 60 Riflemen, 2nd and 4th Bns. embarked for S. Africa (Matabele War).
- 3 M** —1855.—199th day of Siege of Sebastopol.
- 4 Tu**—1809.—The 3rd Bn. first raised by drafts from the 1st and 2nd Bns., numbering over 1,000 Riflemen. 1881.—4th Bn. crossed the Waziri Frontier.
- 5 W**—1811.—**Battle of Fuentes d'Onor**; 1st Bn. and 1 Co. of 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged; Lieut. Westby and 3 Riflemen killed, 13 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 Th**—1805.—The 2nd Bn. formed at Canterbury, by draft of 21 sergts., 20 corporals, 7 buglers, and 250 Riflemen from 1st Bn.; Major Wade to command.
- 7 F** —1843.—The “Reserve Battalion” of 6 Cos. formed at Dover.
- 8 S** —1854.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Scutari from Gallipolli.
- 9 S** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged near NUGGUR, Indian Mutiny.
- 10 M** —1881.—4th Bn. engaged in skirmish at Raznak, WAZIRILAND.
- 11 Tu**—1811.—Sortie from Badajoz.
- 12 W**—1811.—Skirmish near ESPEJA; portions of 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Bns. engaged.
- 13 Th**—1815.—6 Cos. 1st Bn. quartered in Brussels. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at NUGGUR.
- 14 F** —1815.—1 Co. 1st Bn., 1 Co. 2nd Bn., and 2 Cos. 3rd Bn., which had landed in Holland in December, 1814, arrived in Brussels. 1890.—Lee-Metford Magazine Rifle issued to 2nd Bn.
- 15 S** —1800.—The “Experimental Corps of Riflemen” encamped at Swinley, Windsor Forest.

## MAY.

- 16 S** —1854.—1st Bn. augmented to 12 Cos., 8 "Service" and 4 "Depôt."
- 17 M** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged near the WATERKLOOF; (2nd Kaffir War).
- 18 Tu** —1854.—2nd Bn. at Scutari ordered to be augmented to 12 Cos. (same as 1st Bn.).
- 19 W** —1874.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. brigaded together for Review by Czar of Russia.
- 20 Th** —1808.—3 Cos. 1st Bn. arrived off Gottenburg, Sweden.
- 21 F** —1813.—All three Bns. broke up from winter quarters, and marched into Spain. Establishment reduced to 6 Cos. per Bn. on account of heavy casualties in campaign of 1812.
- 22 S** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal. 1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) engaged at GOWLOWLEE.
- 23 S** —~~Whit Sunday.~~ 1858.—Camel Corps engaged at CALPEE.
- 24 M** —*Bank Holiday.* 1856.—Medals granted by Emperor of the French distributed at Balaclava.
- 25 Tu** —1809.—1st Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal; joined the Bns. of the 43rd and 52nd in the Downs. 1854.—2nd Bn. reviewed at Scutari by the Sultan and Lord Raglan.
- 26 W** —1858.—Ross's Camel Corps forded the Jumna.
- 27 Th** —1812.—Regiment (all 3 Bns.) reviewed by Lord Wellington near El Bodon. "You look well and in good fighting order."
- 28 F** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged at INGILBY'S FARM; (2nd Kaffir War).
- 29 S** —1854.—2nd Bn. embarked at Scutari for Varna. 1880.—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn appointed Col.-in-Chief.
- 30 S** —1815.—4 Cos. of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Brussels reviewed by the Prince Sovereign of the Netherlands.
- 31 M** —1854.—2nd Bn. encamped at Varna.

## JUNE.

- 1 Tu**—1860.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) broken up at termination of Indian Mutiny; formed 5th April, 1858. 1901.—Fight near Blesbok Spruit; Lieut. C. H. Dillon (Mounted Infantry) wounded; (died on 8th at Standerton).
- 2 W**—1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn., on return from New Orleans Expedition landed at Plymouth and marched to join 3 Cos. at Dover; (remaining 2 at Brussels). 1881.—4th Bn., Waziri Expedition, returned to Rawal Pindi. 1902.—Peace proclaimed. End of S. African War.
- 3 Th**—1837.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Dover from Cephalonia. 1852.—2nd Bn. sailed from Quebec for England.
- 4 F**—1856.—1st Bn. embarked at Balaclava, in H.M.S. *Apollo*, for England, at termination of Crimean War, having lost 113 Riflemen killed in action, 342 by wounds and disease, and 353 invalided.
- 5 S**—1854.—2nd Bn. marched from Varna on Schumla.
- 6 S**—1854.—Title of “2nd Lieutenant,” used since the regiment was first raised, changed to that of “Ensign”! 1900.—Pretoria occupied.
- 7 M**—1807.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. attacked Spanish camp at St. Pedro, near COLONIA; 2 officers and 27 Riflemen wounded. 1855.—Attack and capture of the Quarries, SEBASTOPOL.
- 8 Tu**—1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal. 1856.—2nd Bn. embarked at Balaclava for England at termination of Crimean War.
- 9 W**—1854.—Minié Rifles issued to 1st Bn.
- 10 Th**—1815.—2nd Bn. cantoned along the Belgian Frontier.
- 11 F**—1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. crossed the Pisuerga, in pursuit of the French.
- 12 S**—1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. at skirmish near the HORMUZA.
- 13 S**—1806.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for South America. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at action of NAWABGUNGE; one officer and 15 Riflemen wounded.
- 14 M**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. joined 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. at Monte Video, after having been 11 months on board ship.
- 15 Tu**—1813.—All three Bns. crossed the Ebro.
- 16 W**—1815.—Action of Quatre Bras; 1st Bn. engaged; Capt. Smyth, Lieut. Lister and 8 Riflemen killed, 3 officers and 51 Riflemen wounded.

## JUNE.

- 17 Th—1815.—2nd Bn. reached Waterloo and bivouacked.
- 18 F—1813.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at San Millan (Spain); 4 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 13 Riflemen wounded. 1815.—BATTLE OF WATERLOO—6 Cos. 1st Bn., Lieuts. Stillwell and Johnson and 20 Riflemen killed, 13 officers and 124 Riflemen wounded; 6 Cos. 2nd Bn., 34 Riflemen killed, 14 officers and 179 Riflemen wounded; 2 Cos. 3rd Bn., Captain Eeles and 3 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 36 Riflemen wounded. 1855.—ATTACK ON THE REDAN; Capt. Forman, Lieut. Boileau and 33 Riflemen killed, 3 officers and 89 Riflemen wounded.
- 19 S—1815.—All three Battalions advanced on Paris. 1855.—Rifleman Flannery, 1st Bn., found dead 200 yards inside of Russian abattis, Sebastopol.
- 20 S—1858.—Short rifles issued to 4th Bn.
- 21 M—1813.—BATTLE OF VITTORIA. All 3 Bns. engaged. The Riflemen captured the *first* French gun. 1887.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at Jubilee of Queen Victoria.
- 22 Tu—1815.—Napoleon I. abdicated. Allies marching on Paris. 1897.—2nd Bn. at Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria.
- 23 W—1813.—Pursuit after Vittoria. All 3 Bns. at skirmish at ECHARRI-ABANEZ; Riflemen mounted behind Royal Dragoons.
- 24 Th—1813.—Pursuit of French after Vittoria. All 3 Bns. engaged near LA CUENCA, and captured the *last* gun of the French army.
- 25 F—1855.—252nd day of the Siege of Sebastopol.
- 26 S—1857.—Queen Victoria presented the **V.C.** to Brevet-Major Hon. H. Clifford, Brevet-Major C. T. Bourchier, Capt. W. J. Cunningham, Lieut. John Knox, Riflemen Wheatley, Bradshaw, MacGregor and Humpston, "For Valour" during the Crimean War.
- 27 S—1859.—2nd Bn. arrived at Lucknow, having been 20 months in the field and marched over 1,745 miles.
- 28 M—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Ensenada de Barragon. 1837.—2nd Bn. at Coronation of Queen Victoria.
- 29 Tu—1858.—Ross's Camel Corps inspected by Lord Canning and Sir Colin Campbell at Allahabad. 1897.—3rd Bn. started on Tochi Valley Expedition.
- 30 W—1815.—March on Paris. 1st Bn. crossed the Oise at Pont St. Maxence, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Chantilly.

## JULY.

- 1 Th**—1859.—2nd Bn. went into Barracks at Lucknow. Since Nov., 1857, when it took the field, its losses were 10 officers, 20 sergeants and 226 Riflemen.
- 2 F**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. attacked Spaniards at PASSO CHICO, and drove them into Buenos Ayres; 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 22 Riflemen wounded. 1812.—1st Bn. engaged at RUEDA, Spain.
- 3 S**—1809.—The 1st Bn., 43rd and 52nd, landed at Vallada, in the Tagus, and were formed into “**The Light Brigade**,” under Major-General Craufurd. 1855.—Capt. Fyers’s piquet lost 8 killed and 5 wounded in trenches, Sebastopol.
- 4 S**—1807.—2 Cos. 1st Bn. skirmishing near BUENOS AYRES; 2 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 4 Riflemen wounded. 1810.—1st Bn. engaged at Bridge of Marialva.
- 5 M**—1807.—**Attack on Buenos Ayres**; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; Capt. Jenkinson, Lieut. Turner and 90 Riflemen killed, 9 officers and 139 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 Tu**—1811.—Capt. Hart’s Co., 2nd Bn., sailed for Spain. Capt. Beckwith’s Co., 2nd Bn., sailed for Spain about same time in 1810. (These two Companies were attached to 1st Bn.)
- 7 W**—1813.—1st Bn. engaged at CAZARCA, Spain. 1815.—British Army marched into Paris after Waterloo. The *first man to enter* was Lieut. and Adjt. Harry Smith, of 2nd Bn. The *first corps to enter* was the 2nd Bn.; it camped in the Champs Elysées. 1852.—1st Bn. engaged at FULLER’S HOEK, 2nd Kaffir War.
- 8 Th**—1814.—3rd Bn. embarked at Bordeaux and sailed for England. 1852.—1st Bn. engaged at the Waterkloof.
- 9 F**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn., under Beckwith, embarked at Deal for Denmark. 1815.—1st Bn. encamped at Clichy, near Paris.
- 10 S**—1815.—Hd. Qrs. and 5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Dover for Ostend.
- 11 S**—1856.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Portsmouth from the Crimea, having lost 132 Riflemen killed in action, and 353 died of disease; (574 men wounded).
- 12 M**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Buenos Ayres for Monte Video. 1815.—3rd Bn. landed at Ostend and marched on Paris. 1898.—2nd Bn. left Malta for Egypt.
- 13 Tu**—1807.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Copenhagen. 1814.—1st and 2nd Bns. embarked near Bordeaux for England. 1854.—1st Bn. embarked at Portsmouth for Crimea.
- 14 W**—1811.—Capt. Hart’s Co., 1st Bn., landed at Lisbon. 1890.—Rifle Caps issued to 2nd Bn.

## JULY.

- 15 Th**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Vedboek, Holland. 1813.—1st Bn. drove the French from the heights of SANTA BARBARA.
- 16 F**—1898.—2nd Bn. arrived at Cairo.
- 17 S**—1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. arrived in England from Bordeaux at end of Peninsular War.
- 18 S**—1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish near Castrejon.
- 19 M**—1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on the GUARENA.
- 20 Tu**—1809.—8 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Holland (WALCHEREN EXPEDITION).
- 21 W**—1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. forded the River Tormes, waist-deep, above Salamanca.
- 22 Th**—1812.—**Battle of Salamanca.** All 3 Bns. present, but slightly engaged; 3 Riflemen killed, 24 Riflemen wounded.
- 23 F**—1809.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for Holland to join 2nd Bn. 1812.—Pursuit of Marmont after Salamanca; Regiment engaged near the TORMES River.
- 24 S**—1810.—**Combat of the Coa;** 1st Bn. lost Capt. Creagh, Lieuts. McLeod and Reilly, and 11 Riflemen killed, 9 officers and 55 Riflemen wounded. 1852.—1st Bn. attacked and captured kraals on the WATERKLOOF.
- 25 S**—1825.—1st Bn. divided into 6 "Service" and 4 "Dépôt" Cos.
- 26 M**—1806.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. embarked at Gravesend for South America.
- 27 Tu**—1809.—The Light Brigade, under Craufurd, reached Navalmoral, 50 miles from Talavera, at sunset.
- 28 W**—1809.—The Light Brigade started at dawn on their famous forced march on Talavera. **Battle of Talavera;** Major Bunbury with detachments of 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged.
- 29 Th**—1809.—The Light Brigade reached Talavera early in the morning after having marched 45 miles in 25 hours. 1810.—2 Cos. 3rd Bn. joined 3 Cos. of same Bn. and 2 Cos. 2nd Bn., at Cadiz, then besieged by French.
- 30 F**—1809.—2nd Bn. sailed from the Downs for Holland (Walcheren Expedition), being brigaded with 43rd and 52nd, under Gen. Hon. W. Stewart. N.B.—The 1st Bn. was at this time also brigaded with the other battalions of the 43rd and 52nd in Portugal, under Craufurd.
- 31 S**—1809.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in outpost affair near FLUSHING; 1 officer and 10 Riflemen wounded.

## AUGUST.

- 1 S** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Mondego Bay, Portugal. 1809.—8 Cos. 2nd Bn. sailed from Deal for Walcheren. 1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at BRIDGE OF JANCI, Spain.
- 2 M** —*Bank Holiday.* 1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at ECHALAR, Spain. 1868.—F.M. Sir E. Blakeney, Col.-in-Chief, died.
- 3 Tu** —1809.—2nd Bn. engaged near FLUSHING. 1868.—F.M. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales appointed Col.-in-Chief.—H.R.H. Prince Arthur gazetted Lieut., Rifle Brigade. 1896.—Rifle Company (2nd and 4th Bns.), Mounted Infantry, at Storming of Makoni's Kraal, S. Africa; 1 Rifleman wounded.
- 4 W** —1810.—“The Light Division” formed under Craufurd at Alameda. 1857.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for India (Mutiny).
- 5 Th** —1885.—Rifle Company Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), of Nile Expeditionary Force, broken up; (was formed 24 Aug., 1884).
- 6 F** —1854.—1st Bn. disembarked at Constantinople.
- 7 S** —1857.—2nd Bn. embarked at Kingstown for service in India (Mutiny).
- 8 S** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. sailed from Monte Video for England.
- 9 M** —1809.—Siege of Flushing. 5 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed on South Beveland.
- 10 Tu** —1809.—Siege of Flushing. 1854.—1st Bn. landed on Asiatic side of Bosphorus. Enfield rifles issued to 1st Bn.
- 11 W** —1809.—**Flushing** surrendered; 2nd Bn. lost 11 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 21 Riflemen wounded.
- 12 Th** —1850.—1st Bn. having landed at Gravesend, marched to Canterbury on return from 1st Kaffir War.
- 13 F** —1812.—Regiment (all three Battalions) **marched into Madrid.**
- 14 S** —1855.—302nd day of Siege of Sebastopol.
- 15 S** —1808.—2nd Bn. attacked French pickets at Obidos; first affair in the **Peninsular War**; Lieut. Bunbury and 1 Rifleman killed, 2 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—Capitulation of **WALCHEREN**.
- 16 M** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 5 Cos. 2nd Bn., under Major-Gen. Sir A. Wellesley, landed at Vedbaek and covered the advance on Copenhagen.
- 17 Tu** —1807.—Outpost affair of 1st Bn. outside COPENHAGEN; 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded. 1808.—**Battle of Roleia**; 2nd Bn. lost 17 Riflemen killed, and 3 officers and 30 Riflemen wounded.

## AUGUST.

- 18 W** —1877.—4th Bn. first paraded with Martini-Henry rifles.
- 19 Th** —1808.—2 Cos. 1st Bn. disembarked at Peniche, in Portugal and joined 3 Cos. (which had sailed for Sweden on April 8). 1898.—2nd Bn. left the Atbara for Khartoum. 1914.—1st. Bn. embarked at Southampton for the Continent.
- 20 F** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at SULTANPORE; 3rd Bn. engaged at NASSREGUNGE.
- 21 S** —1808.—**Battle of Vimiera**; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; 2nd Bn. lost 37 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 43 Riflemen wounded; 1st Bn. losses unrecorded. 1811.—4 Cos. 3rd Bn. joined Light Division.
- 22 S** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at SULTANPORE on the Goomtee. 1880.—1st Bn. sailed in H.M.S. *Jumna* for India.
- 23 M** —1858.—4th Bn. landed at Malta.
- 24 Tu** —1807.—2nd Bn. engaged outside COPENHAGEN. 1812.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. at combat of SAN LUCAR EL MAYOR. 1884.—Formation of Rifle Company, Camel Corps, for Nile Expedition; 2nd and 3rd Bns. sent 2 officers and 50 men.
- 25 W** —**Regimental Birthday**. 1800.—**Experimental Corps of Riflemen** landed at Ferrol, and engaged Spaniards; Lieut.-Col. Stewart severely wounded. 1800.—The **Rifle Corps** formally embodied under Col. Coote Manningham. 1813.—1st Regimental Dinner at Santa Barbara, Spain. 1815.—2nd Regimental Dinner at St. Germain-en-Laye, near Paris.
- 26 Th** —1800.—Action at FERROL renewed; 3 officers and 8 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—Major-Gen. Sir Coote Manningham, 1st Colonel-in-Chief, died, from effects of Corunna campaign.
- 27 F** —1812.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in action at SEVILLE. 1865.—Gen. Sir George Brown, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1900.—2nd Bn. at **Attack on Bergendal**. Capts. W. Steward, Lysley, E. Campbell and 23 Riflemen killed or died of wounds. Lieut.-Col. Metcalfe, Capts. Alexander, H. Maitland, 2nd Lieut. Basset and 51 Riflemen wounded. Rifleman E. Durrant awarded the **W.C.**
- 28 S** —1865.—F.M. Sir Edward Blakeney appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
- 29 S** —1807.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at KJÖGE, Denmark. “A few men of the 95th fell” (Sir A. Wellesley). 1848.—Action of **Boem Platz**. Dutch Boers defeated; Capt. Murray and 6 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 8 Riflemen wounded.
- 30 M** —1854.—2nd Bn. embarked at Varna for the Crimea.
- 31 Tu** —1809.—Gen. Sir D. Dundas, Commander-in-Chief, appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1813.—**Storming of San Sebastian**; 50 volunteers from each battalion; 8 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 16 Riflemen wounded. Defence of the Bridge of Vera by all 3 Bns.; Capt. Cadoux and 18 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 53 Riflemen wounded.

## AUGUST.

- 1 S** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Mondego Bay, Portugal. 1809.—8 Cos. 2nd Bn. sailed from Deal for Walcheren. 1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at BRIDGE OF JANCI, Spain.
- 2 M** —*Bank Holiday.* 1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at ECHALAR, Spain. 1868.—F.M. Sir E. Blakeney, Col.-in-Chief, died.
- 3 Tu** —1809.—2nd Bn. engaged near FLUSHING. 1868.—F.M. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales appointed Col.-in-Chief.—H.R.H. Prince Arthur gazetted Lieut., Rifle Brigade. 1896.—Rifle Company (2nd and 4th Bns.), Mounted Infantry, at Storming of Makoni's Kraal, S. Africa ; 1 Rifleman wounded.
- 4 W** —1810.—“The Light Division” formed under Craufurd at Alameda. 1857.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for India (Mutiny).
- 5 Th** —1885.—Rifle Company Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), of Nile Expeditionary Force, broken up ; (was formed 24 Aug., 1884).
- 6 F** —1854.—1st Bn. disembarked at Constantinople.
- 7 S** —1857.—2nd Bn. embarked at Kingstown for service in India (Mutiny).
- 8 S** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. sailed from Monte Video for England.
- 9 M** —1809.—Siege of Flushing. 5 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed on South Beveland.
- 10 Tu** —1809.—Siege of Flushing. 1854.—1st Bn. landed on Asiatic side of Bosphorus. Enfield rifles issued to 1st Bn.
- 11 W** —1809.—**Flushing** surrendered ; 2nd Bn. lost 11 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 21 Riflemen wounded.
- 12 Th** —1850.—1st Bn. having landed at Gravesend, marched to Canterbury on return from 1st Kaffir War.
- 13 F** —1812.—Regiment (all three Battalions) **marched into Madrid**.
- 14 S** —1855.—302nd day of Siege of Sebastopol.
- 15 S** —1808.—2nd Bn. attacked French picquets at Obidos ; **first affair in the Peninsular War** ; Lieut. Bunbury and 1 Rifleman killed, 2 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—Capitulation of WALCHEREN.
- 16 M** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 5 Cos. 2nd Bn., under Major-Gen. Sir A. Wellesley, landed at Vedback and covered the advance on Copenhagen.
- 17 Tu** —1807.—Outpost affair of 1st Bn. outside COPENHAGEN ; 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded. 1808.—**Battle of Roleia** ; 2nd Bn. lost 17 Riflemen killed, and 3 officers and 30 Riflemen wounded.

vision left as

in De Jager's

s. 1814.—  
expedition,

at Alma;  
Riflemen  
Bombay

of Vera.

Marshall

nel-in-

1st

at

1

i

## SEPTEMBER.

- 1 W —1855.—Capt. Balfour and 50 Riflemen, (volunteers from 2nd Bn.), covered a sap from 5th parallel, Sebastopol. Lieut. Cary and 1 Rifleman killed, 15 Riflemen wounded.
- 2 Th—1898.—**Battle of Khartoum.** 2nd Bn. engaged. 1 Rifleman killed, 8 Riflemen wounded.
- 3 F —1874.—2nd Bn. ordered to Gold Coast (**ASHANTEE EXPEDITION**).
- 4 S —1854.—349th day of Siege of Sebastopol.
- 5 S —1841.—2nd Bn. embarked at Deptford for Bermuda. 1855.—Capt. Balfour and 52 Riflemen 2nd Bn. seized Russian rifle-pits, Sebastopol. 1 Rifleman killed, 8 wounded.
- 6 M —1839.—Brunswick rifle issued to Regiment, in place of the Baker rifle.
- 7 Tu—1807.—Surrender of **Copenhagen**. 1854.—1st. Bn. landed at Varna. 1914.—3rd Bn. left Southampton for the Continent.
- 8 W —1855.—**Final Attack on Sebastopol;** 2nd Bn. engaged in assault on REDAN; Capt. Hammond, Lieut. Ryder, and 23 Riflemen killed, 8 officers and 137 Riflemen wounded.
- 9 Th—1855.—**Sebastopol entered** by the Allies. Russians blew up their magazines, barracks, &c., and set town on fire before retreating.
- 10 F —1855.—The losses of the 1st and 2nd Bns. in the trenches during the Siege of Sebastopol (not otherwise accounted for) amounted to 175 Riflemen killed, and 143 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 S —1848.—Rebel Boers sent in their submission to Sir Harry Smith; 1st Bn. returned to Bloemfontein.
- 12 S —1812.—2nd Bn. left Lisbon, *en route* for Spain. 1898.—2nd Bn. left Khartoum.
- 13 M —1858.—3rd Bn. at capture of **FORT MANDAULA**. 1864.—Whitworth rifles issued to 4th Bn.
- 14 Tu—1809.—2nd Bn. landed at Dover from **WALCHEREN EXPEDITION**, having lost over 300 men by fever in 6 weeks; (5 sergeants and 128 Riflemen died within 3 months of disembarkation). 1854.—1st and 2nd Bns. landed in Crimea.
- 15 —W 1852.—1st Bn. engaged on the **WATERKLOOF**.

## SEPTEMBER.

- 16 Th**—1810.—Retreat on Torres Vedras commenced; Light Division left as rear-guard at Celorico.
- 17 F**—1857.—First man attested for the 4th Bn. 1901.—Fight near De Jager's Drift, Lieut. Blewitt, (Mounted Infantry), killed.
- 18 S**—1810.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. engaged at ALCALA DE LAS GAZULES. 1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Plymouth for New Orleans Expedition, exactly two months after their return from Peninsular War.
- 19 S**—1854.—2nd Bn. engaged at BULGANAK, Crimea.
- 20 M**—1809.—1st Bn. engaged at CELORICO. 1854.—**Battle of the Alma**; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; 2nd Bn. covered the advance; 11 Riflemen killed; 1 officer and 38 Riflemen wounded. 1914.—2nd Bn. left Bombay for England.
- 21 Tu**—1813.—All 3 Bns. camped on the Bidassoa, south of the Pass of Vera. 1898.—2nd Bn. embarked at Alexandria for Crete.
- 22 W**—1811.—1st Bn. at Skirmish near Ciudad Rodrigo. 1852.—Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 23 Th**—1852.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Prince Consort appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1897.—2nd Bn. embarked for Malta.
- 24 F**—1854.—2nd Bn. covered the advance to the Belbeck.
- 25 S**—1810.—1st Bn. engaged in rear-guard affair at Mora Morta. 1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at Mackenzie's Farm, Crimea.
- 26 S**—1810.—1st Bn. engaged at Sula. 1854.—2nd Bn. reached Balaclava.
- 27 M**—1810.—**Battle of Busaco**; 1st Bn. engaged. 1811.—1st Bn. at skirmish of ALDEA DE PONTE.
- 28 Tu**—1854.—1st Bn. encamped before Sebastopol.
- 29 W**—1854.—2nd Bn. marched from Balaclava to Sebastopol and bivouacked at Kamish.
- 30 Th**—1876.—Major H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn promoted to Lieut.-Colonel to command the 1st Bn., dated 27 September.

## OCTOBER.

- 1 F** —1869.—The Glengarry cap first taken into wear.
- 2 S** —1854.—2nd Bn. camped on east and in rear of Quarries, Sebastopol, where it remained during the siege. 1899.—2nd. Bn. left Crete for South Africa.
- 3 S** —1810.—Retreat on TORRES VEDRAS, Light Division formed rear-guard at Pombal.
- 4 M** —1817.—2nd Bn. went into barracks at Valenciennes.
- 5 Tu**—1854.—Ground broken before Sebastopol.
- 6 W** —1811.—Regiment employed in blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo.
- 7 Th**—1813.—Forcing the Pass of Vera; all three Battalions engaged. Capt. Gibbons, Lieuts. Campbell and J. Hill, and 31 Riflemen killed, 6 officers and 161 Riflemen wounded.
- 8 F** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. sailed from Falmouth for Portugal. 1858.—Det. 3rd Bn. engaged at JAMO, Indian Mutiny. The C. in C. “requested marked attention to the gallantry of Lieut. Green, who was dangerously wounded, 14 sabre cuts, left arm and right thumb amputated.” 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded.
- 9 S** —1833.—2nd Bn. left Corfu for Cephalonia. 1900.—Det. 1st Bn. engaged at Vlakfontein. Capts. A. D. Stewart and Paget and 1 Rifleman killed, 5 Riflemen wounded.
- 10 S** —1810.—1st Bn. engaged at ALEMQUER. Reached the lines of TORRES VEDRAS at Arriuda.
- 11 M** —1858.—2nd Bn. recrossed the Goomtee in pursuit of Mutineers.
- 12 Tu**—1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. sailed from Madeira for New Orleans. 1854.—Rifelman Wheatley won the **W.C.** by throwing a live shell over a parapet, Trenches, Sebastopol.
- 13 W** —1858.—Ross's Camel Corps (Detachments 2nd and 3rd Bns.), pursued the Mutineers in the Jugdespore jungles.
- 14 Th**—1810.—Lines of Torres Vedras, 1st Bn. engaged at SOBRAL; 2 officers wounded; several Riflemen killed and wounded. 1854.—2nd Bn. piquet under Capt. Fyers drove off Russians.
- 15 F** —1854.—Four Riflemen crept up to within 500 yards of Sebastopol and fired into the windows of the Grand Barracks.

## OCTOBER.

- 16 S** —1854.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. engaged in 5-gun Battery, Sebastopol. 1895.—Capt. F. E. Lawrence killed at MBOGANI, E. Africa, whilst on Special Service. 1914.—4th Bn. left Bombay for England.
- 17 S** —1854.—The Allies opened fire on SEBASTOPOL.
- 18 M** —1805.—5 Cos. of 1st Bn. landed at Cuxhaven, and formed advance guard of army moving on Bremen.
- 19 Tu**—1847.—Surrender of the Gaika Chief, Sandilli, to 1st Bn.; end of the 1st Kaffir War.
- 20 W**—1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), engaged at SUKRETA, (Indian Mutiny). 1899.—Lieut.-Col. John Sherston, D.S.O., killed at Action of Talana Hill.
- 21 Th**—1858.—4 Cos. 3rd Bn. at assault and capture of FORT BIRWAH; Lieut. Richards and 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 27 Riflemen wounded. 3rd Bn. at Skirmish of KHOOATH KHAS.
- 22 F** —1873.—4th Bn. sailed for India.
- 23 S** —1818.—2nd Bn. at Review at Neuville; Emperor of Russia, King of Prussia, &c., present. 1858.—3rd Bn. engaged at KHURGURH, Indian Mutiny. 1914.—2nd Bn. landed at Liverpool from India.
- 24 S** —1874.—Martini-Henry Rifle issued to 2nd Bn.
- 25 M** —1854.—Battle of Balaclava; Lieut. Godfrey and a few Riflemen silenced a Russian Battery.
- 26 Tu**—1805.—1st Bn. entered BREMEN. 1808.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. disembarked at Corunna. 1854.—2nd Bn. piquet engaged in obstinate fight in CAREENAGE RAVINE.
- 27 W**—1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), engaged at MITHARDEN, Indian Mutiny.
- 28 Th**—1858.—2nd Bn. occupied Fort Kataree. 1899.—1st Bn. embarked at Southampton for South Africa.
- 29 F** —1812.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. engaged at ARANJUEZ; 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 8 Riflemen wounded. 1815.—2nd Bn. occupied quarters at Versailles. 1902.—1st Bn. landed at Portsmouth from South Africa.
- 30 S** —1818.—2nd Bn. embarked at Calais, after 3½ years with the army of occupation in France. 1899.—2nd Bn. arrived at Ladysmith, and engaged at Lombard's Kop, 2 Riflemen wounded.
- 31 S** —1812.—Madrid evacuated, 1st Bn. and 2nd Bn. retreated on Salamanca. 1818.—1st Bn. embarked at Calais for England.

## NOVEMBER.

- 1 M** —1854.—During the preceding 3 weeks, the 1st and 2nd Bns. lost 11 Riflemen killed, and 1 officer and 27 Riflemen wounded in the Trenches, Sebastopol. 1899.—General Sir Redvers Buller and Staff landed at Cape Town. 2nd Bn. at Ladysmith. **Commencement of Siege.**
- 2 Tu**—1857.—Enfield Rifles issued to the 4th Bn.
- 3 W**—1806.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. cantoned at Oldenburg; Expedition to Germany.
- 4 Th**—1857.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta; the first of the Rifle Brigade who ever served in India.
- 5 F**—1854.—**Battle of Inkerman;** 1st and 2nd Bns. lost Bt.-Major Rooper, Capt. Cartwright, Lieut. Malcolm, and 30 Riflemen killed, 3 officers and 58 Riflemen wounded. 1914.—2nd Bn. left Southampton for the Continent.
- 6 S**—1814.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Flanders. 1899.—Skirmish outside of Ladysmith.
- 7 S**—1812.—Retreat from Madrid on Salamanca; 1st and 2nd Bns. crossed the Tormes at Alba. (Retreat continued into Portugal on 15th.)
- 8 M**—1811.—All 3 Bns. engaged in Blockade of CIUDAD RODRIGO.
- 9 Tu**—1858.—2nd Bn. advanced against FORT AMETHIE. 1899.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged on Observation Hill, Ladysmith; 2nd Lieut. Lethbridge and 1 Rifleman killed, and 5 Riflemen wounded.
- 10 W**—1813.—**Battle of the Nivelle;** all 3 Bns. engaged; Lieut. Doyle and 11 Riflemen killed, 10 officers and 76 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 Th**—1853.—1st Bn. left Algoa Bay in H.M.S. *Simoom* at end of 2nd Kaffir War. 1858.—Mutineers evacuated Fort Amethie, 2nd Bn. started in pursuit.
- 12 F**—1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. (with Sir John Moore), entered Spain.
- 13 S**—1807.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Deal from Copenhagen. 1846.—1st Bn. landed at Algoa Bay for 1st Kaffir War. 1873.—2nd Bn. embarked at Cork for the Gold Coast.
- 14 S**—1854.—Great storm at Balaklava; 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. in trenches for 48 hours. 1897.—3rd Bn. arrived at Rawal Pindi from Tochi; (3 officers and 117 Riflemen died from disease between August and December).
- 15 M**—1855.—Great explosion in French siege train, Sebastopol; 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer wounded.

## NOVEMBER.

- 16 Tu**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Deal on return from Denmark. 1914.—4th Bn. arrived at Devonport from India.
- 17 W**—1812.—1st Bn. at combat on the HUEBRA near San Munoz. 1874.—2nd Bn. left Portsmouth for Gibraltar.
- 18 Th**—1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in last day of the retreat from Madrid; 3 Riflemen killed, 11 wounded.
- 19 F**—1810.—Pursuit of Massena; 1st Bn. in reconnaissance at Valle, near Santarem; “slight loss.”
- 20 S**—1854.—Gallant Exploit at the Rifle Pits, Sebastopol; Lieut. Tryon and 9 Riflemen killed, 17 Riflemen wounded; Lieuts. Bourchier and Cunningham got the V.C. and Colour-Sergt. Hicks the French War Medal.
- 21 S**—1813.—1st Bn. drove in French outposts at BAYONNE. 1878.—4th Bn. crossed the Afghan frontier; capture of Ali Masjid.
- 22 M**—1867.—2nd Bn. landed at Portsmouth from India. 1874.—Martini-Henry rifles issued to the 1st Bn.
- 23 Tu**—1813.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish at ARCANGUES; 1 officer and 6 Riflemen wounded.
- 24 W**—1874.—2nd Bn. landed at Gibraltar.
- 25 Th**—1812.—All 3 Bns. went into winter quarters at Alameda and Espeja, close of the campaign. 1899.—1st Bn. landed at Durban.
- 26 F**—1805.—1st Bn. at Occupation of Bremen. 1857.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. in action before CAWNPORE. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at HYDERGURH.
- 27 S**—1857.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in repulse of the GWALIOR Contingent, 3 officers wounded. 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. arrived at Cawnpore from Futtehpore (having marched 48½ miles in 26 hours), in time to take part in engagement.
- 28 S**—1857.—Action at Cawnpore; 6 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged; Lieut.-Col. Woodford and 5 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 19 Riflemen wounded.
- 29 M**—1857.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged in skirmish at CAWNPORE; 8 Riflemen killed and 3 officers and 5 Riflemen wounded. 1877.—4th Bn., 1st party started on JOWAKI EXPEDITION.
- 30 Tu**—1839.—Percussion Brunswick rifle issued to the Regiment, in place of Flint-lock Baker rifle, in use since 1800.

## DECEMBER.

- 1 W**—1857.—3rd Bn. at Futtehpore ordered to Cawnpore.
- 2 Th**—1854.—Second parallel before Sebastopol opened; 1st Bn. piquet drove Russians out of the Advanced Trench; 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded.
- 3 F**—1815.—3rd Bn. marched out of Paris for Calais. 1858.—3rd Bn. at capture of Fort Oomrai.
- 4 S**—1877.—4th Bn.; affair on Shergashha Ridge, Jowaki Expedition.
- 5 S**—1857.—3rd Bn. joined 2nd Bn. at Cawnpore. 1861.—5-grooved Naval Enfield Rifle issued to 1st Bn.
- 6 M**—1857.—Final Battle of Cawnpore; 2nd and 3rd Bns. lost 1 Rifleman killed and 1 officer and 19 Riflemen wounded. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at BYRAM GHAT. 3rd Bn. engaged at FUTTEHPORE. •
- 7 Tu**—1895.—1 officer and 25 men 2nd Bn. embarked for Ashantee with “Special Service Corps.”
- 8 W**—1877.—4th Bn.: destruction of villages in Bori Valley, Jowaki Expedition.
- 9 Th**—1813.—Passage of the Nive: all 3 Bns. sharply engaged. 1814.—1 Co. 1st, 1 Co. 2nd, and 2 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Deal for Holland.
- 10 F**—1813.—Battle of the Nive; all 3 Bns. engaged; Lieut. Hopwood and 9 Riflemen killed, 75 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 S**—1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), engaged at SHAHGURH. 2nd Bn. crossed the Gogra. 1899.—2nd Bn. Night Sortie from Ladysmith. Boer 4·7 howitzer captured and destroyed. Lieut. Fergusson and 15 Riflemen killed, Capt. G. Paley, Lieut. Davenport, 2nd Lieut. Bond and 32 Riflemen wounded, 5 Riflemen (stretcher-bearers), taken prisoners.
- 12 S**—1854.—Piquet of 1st Bn. violently attacked by Russians near Woronzow road, who were driven back.
- 13 M**—1813.—Skirmish at BASSUSSARI, near the Nive. 1888.—4th Bn. detachment joined Karen Expedition (BURMA).
- 14 Tu**—1861.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Prince Consort, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1888.—4th Bn.: Yoma Hill Column started (BURMA).
- 15 W**—1861.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1899.—1st Bn. at Battle of Colenso, 2nd Lieut. Graham and 5 Riflemen wounded. Capt. Congreve wounded in trying to save guns and awarded the V.C.
- 16 Th**—1858.—3rd Bn. having crossed the Gogra, advanced; (Trans-Gogra Campaign). 1901.—4th Bn. embarked at Queenstown for South Africa.

## DECEMBER.

- 17 F** — 1814.—4 Cos. of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. disembarked at Island of Tholen and marched on Bergen-op-Zoom.
- 18 S** — 1813.—Regiment cantoned about Arcangues; end of Campaign of 1813.
- 19 S** — 1815.—1st Bn. entered Paris and occupied barracks in the Rue de Clichy.
- 20 M** — 1808.—The 5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn., which had landed at Corunna on Oct. 26, on this day joined the 5 Cos. of 1st and 4 Cos. of the 2nd (which had served at Roleia and Vimiera), at Sahagun. 1811.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. at **Defence of Tarifa**, 2 Riflemen killed, 16 Riflemen wounded. 1852.—1st Bn. at **Action of the Berea**, S. Africa; 3 Riflemen killed.
- 21 Tu** — 1854.—Sortie from Sebastopol repulsed. 1914.—4th Bn. embarked at Southampton for the Continent.
- 22 W** — 1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. engaged at **New Orleans**; 23 Riflemen killed, 3 officers and 59 Riflemen wounded; (total loss over 1-5th of their number).
- 23 Th** — 1871.—Busbies taken in wear by 2nd Bn.
- 24 F** — 1877.—4th Bn. 2nd party ordered to start on Jowaki Expedition.
- 25 S** — **Christmas Day**. 1808.—Retreat of Corunna commenced; 1st Bn. on rear-guard with Sir John Moore; 2nd Bn. on rear-guard with General Craufurd. 1818.—3rd Bn. disbanded. 1857.—3rd Bn. engaged at **PUTARAH**.
- 26 S** — 1808.—2nd Bn. engaged at **CASTRO PIPA**. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at **CHURDAH**; captured 5 guns. 1900.—1st Bn. engaged near **GREYLING-STAD**; 11 Riflemen killed, Capt. Radclyffe, Lieut. M. White and 45 Riflemen wounded.
- 27 M** — **Bank Holiday**. 1858.—2nd Bn. at capture of **FORT MEDJIDIA**; 1 Rifleman killed, 6 Riflemen wounded.
- 28 Tu** — 1808.—Retreat of CORUNNA; 1st Bn. sharply engaged at **BENAVENTE**. 1814.—3rd Bn. engaged at second combat before New Orleans; 1 Rifleman killed, 4 Riflemen wounded.
- 29 W** — 1857.—2nd Bn. at capture of **FORT ETAWAH**.
- 30 Th** — 1877.—4th Bn. arrived at Bori Pass, Jowaki; forced it next day.
- 31 F** — 1811.—Assault by French on **Tarifa** repulsed; 1 Co. 2nd Bn. engaged; 1 Rifleman killed, 1 Rifleman wounded. 1846.—1st Bn. engaged in skirmish on the Kei river. 1858.—2nd Bn. in skirmish on the Raptee.

**ROLL OF PAST OFFICERS  
OF  
THE RIFLE BRIGADE.**

*Members of the Rifle Brigade Club are shown thus \*.*

	War Services, &c.
Abercromby, Hon. J., 62, Palmerston Place, Edinburgh, N.B.	
* à Court-Repington, Lt.-Col. C., <i>C.M.G.</i> , Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.	<i>Afghan War, 1878</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Nile Expedition, 1898</i> (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). <i>South Africa, 1899-1900</i> (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, <i>C.M.G.</i> ).
* Adair, Capt. Sir F. E. S., <i>Bart.</i> , Flixton Hall, Bungay, Suffolk	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> , wounded (medal & clasp). <i>Canada, 1870</i> (medal and clasp).
* Alexander, Col. B. F., Wilsley, Cranbrook, Kent	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> (medal and clasp).
* [5] Ames, Frederick, Esq., Hawford Lodge, Worcester	<i>Canada, 1866 and 1870</i> (medal and 2 clasps).
* Bagot, Lieut.-Col. V. S., 26, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.	
Baker-Carr, Capt. C. D'A. B. S., 47, Clarence Square, Cheltenham	<i>Nile Expedition, 1898</i> (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). <i>South Africa, 1899-1902</i> , wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
* Baker-Carr, Major R. G. T., <i>M.V.O.</i> , Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.	
* Banbury, W. M. V., Esq., 60, Eaton Place, S.W.	

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* [10] Basset, Capt. W. F., The Manor House, Petersham, Surrey  
*South Africa, 1899-1902, severely wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*
- \* Bell, Capt. M. G. E., Oswald's, Bishopsbourne, Canterbury  
*N.W. Frontier, 1897-8 (medal and clasp). East Africa, 1903-4 (medal and clasp).*
- \* Bentinck, Major *Baron, C.M.G., D.S.O.*, Banchory Lodge, Banchory-St. Ter-nan, Kincardineshire, N.B.  
*South Africa, 1899-1902 ; wounded (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, D.S.O.).*
- \* Bernard, Capt. R. P. H., Bury Green, Cheshunt, Herts.  
*South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- \* Blacker, Capt. F. St. J., Kinneagh, Newbridge, Kildare  
*South Africa, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*
- \* [15] Bligh, *Hon. N. G.*, Cobham Hall, Gravesend, Kent  
*Blois, E. W., Esq., 8, Ennismore Gardens, S.W.*  
*South Africa, 1900 (Queen's medal and clasp).*
- \* Bosanquet, N. E. T., Esq., Arthur's, St. James's Street, S.W.  
*Boyle, Col. Gerald E., 48, Queen's Gate Terrace, S.W.*  
*Bradshaw, Surg.-Major-Gen. Sir A. F., K.C.B., Hon. Physician to the King, 111, Banbury Road, Oxford*  
*Brand, Hon. R., Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly, W.*  
*Brownrigg, Col. H. S., 1, Glendower Mansions, Glendower Place, S.W.*  
*Buchanan, Lt.-Col. H. B., Trevelga House, Newquay, Cornwall*  
*Buller, N. M., Esq., Junior Naval and Military Club*  
*Bunbury, Lt.-Col. C. T., Cotswold House, Christchurch Road, Winchester, Hants.*  
*Burn, Major H. Pelham, Cliff House, Cromer*  
*Indian Mutiny (medal and clasp). Afghan War, 1879. Zhob Valley, 1884. Hazara Expedition, 1891 (medal and clasp, C.B.).*  
*South Africa, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*  
*Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp). Jowaki Expedition (medal and clasp). Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal).*  
*South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*  
*Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp).*  
*Burma, 1886-7 (medal and clasp).*

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Burnell-Milnes, Major E. A. P., Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W. *Nile Expedition, 1898* (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). *South Africa, 1899-1902* (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* Byrne, Capt. G. B., Ashfolds, Rusper, Sussex *South Africa, 1902* (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Cairns, Capt. Earl, Farleigh House, Bath, Somerset
- \* Campbell, Capt. Arthur C., 30, Clarges Street, W.
- \* [30] Cary, Col. L. F. B., Torre Abbey, Torquay *Crimea* (in Royal Navy), bombardment of Sebastopol (medal and clasp, and Turkish medal). *Ashantee* (medal and clasp). *Burma, 1886-8* (medal and clasp).
- \* Chamberlin, Lt.-Col. E. H., 60, Jermyn Street, S.W. *Indian Mutiny* (medal and clasp). *N.W. Frontier, 1863-4* (medal and clasp).
- Cholmondeley, Lt.-Col. H. C., C.B., Edstaston, Wem, Salop *Afghan War, 1878-1879* (medal and clasp). *South Africa, 1900* (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, C.B.).
- Clanmorris, Lord, Bangor Castle, Co. Down *Afghan War, 1878-9* (medal and clasp).
- Clarke, Capt. C. H. G. M., M.V.O., 20, Lennox Gardens, S.W. *Nile Expedition, 1898* (medal, Egyptian medal).
- \* [35] Clerk, Col. J., C.S.I., C.V.O., Percival House, Blackwater Road, Eastbourne *Crimea, Sebastopol* (medal and clasp, Turkish medal).
- Clifton, Capt. A. W., Warton Hall, Lytham, Lancashire *Kaffir War, 1852-3* (medal). *Crimea, Alma, Balaklava, Sebastopol* (medal and 3 clasps, and Turkish medal).
- \* Cockburn, Brigadier-General George, D.S.O., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W. *Nile Expedition, 1898* (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp, D.S.O.). *South Africa, 1899-1901* (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
- \* Coke, Hon. E., 8, Park Street, W. *South Africa, 1900-1902* (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* Coke, Lt.-Col. Hon. Wenman, 8, St. James's Place, S.W. *Afghan War, 1878-9* (medal and clasp). *Waziri Expedition, 1881*.

## War Services, &amp;c.

- [40] Colville, Brigadier-Gen. A. E. W.,  
*C.B.*, The Manor House, Shelsley  
 Beauchamp, Worcester
- \* Congreve, Brigadier-Gen. W. N., *V.C.*,  
*C.B.*, *M.V.O.*, Chartley Castle,  
 Stafford
- Conyngham, *Lord C. A.*, Porthpean, St.  
 Columb Minor, Cornwall
- \* Cope, Lt.-Col. *Sir Anthony, Bart.*, Brams-  
 hill Park, Winchfield, Hants
- Cosby, D. S. A., Esq., Westcliff House,  
 Marlborough Road, Bournemouth
- \* [45] Couper, Major-Gen. V. A., Naval  
 and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- \* Cowans, Major-General *Sir J. S., K.C.B.*,  
*M.V.O.*, Quarter-Master-General, War  
 Office, S.W.
- \* Cox, Major P. G. A., Calcot Park, Reading,  
 Berks.
- \* Creed, Capt. P. R., Brooks's Club, St.  
 James's Street, S.W.
- Crichton, Capt. *Hon. J. A.*, Crom Castle,  
 Newtown Butler, Ireland
- \* [50] Crompton, Capt. R. E. B., *C.B.*,  
 Thriplands, Kensington Court, S.W.
- Darell, Capt. H. F., 76, Jermyn Street,  
 S.W.
- Dashwood, Col. C. B., Junior United  
 Service Club, Charles Street, S.W.
- \* Davenport, Capt. S., Godshill, Isle of  
 Wight
- \* Davies, Capt. W. H., 51, Stanton Road,  
 Wimbledon, S.W.
- Afghan War*, 1878-79 (medal  
 and clasp). *Waziri Expe-  
 dition*, 1881. *N.W. Frontier*,  
 1897-98 (medal and  
 clasp). *South Africa*,  
 1900-1902 (Queen's medal  
 and 6 clasps, King's  
 medal and 2 clasps, *C.B.*)
- South Africa*, 1899-1902,  
 slightly wounded  
 (Queen's medal and 7  
 clasps, King's medal and  
 2 clasps, *V.C.*)
- Canada*, 1866 and 1870  
 (medal and 2 clasps).  
*Ashantee* (medal & clasp).
- Burma*, 1888-89 (medal and  
 clasp). *N.W. Frontier*,  
 1897-98 (medal and clasp).
- South Africa*, 1900-1902  
 (Queen's medal and 4  
 clasps, King's medal and  
 2 clasps).
- South Africa*, 1901-1902  
 (Queen's medal and 5  
 clasps).
- South Africa*, 1899-1900  
 (Queen's medal and 3  
 clasps, *C.B.*)
- N.W. Frontier*, 1897-98  
 (medal and clasp).
- Canada*, 1866 (medal and  
 clasp). *Afghan War*,  
 1878-9 (medal and clasp).
- Nile Expedition*, 1898 (me-  
 dal, Egyptian medal and  
 clasp). *South Africa*,  
 1899 - 1901, wounded  
 (Queen's medal and 3  
 clasps).
- N.W. Frontier*, 1897-98  
 (medal and clasp).

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* [55] Dawson, Lt.-Col. E. A. F., Old Hall, Langham, Oakham *South Africa, 1900-1901 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).*
- \* Deedes, Major-General W. H., *D.S.O.*, 10, St. James's Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W. *Waziri Expedition, 1881. Burma, 1886-8, severely wounded (medal and clasp, and D.S.O.).*
- \* De L'Isle and Dudley, Major *Lord*, Penshurst Place, Kent
- De Mauley, *Lord*, Brooks's Club, St. James's Street, S.W. *Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp).*
- Dillon, *Viscount*, Ditchley, Enstone, Oxfordshire
- [60] Dixon, Capt. W., Lower Parkstone, Dorset *Indian Mutiny, wounded (medal and clasp). Red River (medal and clasp). Burma, 1886-8 (medal and 2 clasps. Reward for Distinguished Service).*
- \* Dorrien-Smith, Capt. A. A., *D.S.O.*, Kingshill, Berkhamsted, Herts.
- \* Douglas, Capt. E. Palmer, Burnfoot, Langholm, N.B. *South Africa, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, D.S.O.).*
- \* Drummond, Capt. Algernon H., Cwmgarvan Court, Monmouth
- \* Drummond, Capt. Alfred Manners, Charnwood Lodge, West Cliff Road, Bournemouth *Crimea, Sebastopol (medal and clasp, and Turkish medal).*
- \* [65] Drummond, Hugh H. W., Esq., Hawthornden, Edinburgh
- \* Duff, J. C., Major and Qr.-Mr., R.M. College, Camberley, Surrey *South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- Dunalley, *Lord*, Kilboy, Nenagh, Tipperary *Ashantee (medal and clasp).*
- \* Dunn, E. W., Esq., Childrey Manor, Wantage
- Dutton, H., Esq., Hinton House, Alresford
- \* [70] Eardley-Wilmot, Sir John, *Bart.*, 83, Cromwell Road, S.W. *South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps).*

	War Services, &c.
* Eccles, Capt. W. V., Governor's House, Borstal Institution, Borstal, Kent	<i>Burma</i> , 1887-88 (medal and clasp).
* Egerton, Lt.-Col. R., 2, Carlisle Place, Victoria Street, S.W.	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp).
* Ellis, Capt. G. M. A., 51, South Street, Mayfair, W.	<i>N.W. Frontier</i> , 1897 (medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1900 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps). Wounded.
Enniskillen, <i>Earl of</i> , K.P., Florencecourt, Enniskillen	
* [75] Ferguson, Major A. G., H.M. Inspec- tor of Constabulary for Scotland, Bell- wood, Perth, N.B.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
* Fergusson, Col. John Adam, Junior Carlton Club, S.W.	
* FitzGeorge, Col. Sir A. C. F., <i>K.C.V.O.</i> , <i>C.B.</i> , 6, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp).
* FitzGerald, Capt. Sir Maurice, <i>Bart.</i> , <i>Knight of Kerry</i> , <i>C.V.O.</i> , Valencia Island, Ireland, and 75, South Audley Street, W.	<i>Ashantee</i> (medal and clasp).
FitzHerbert, Major W. H., Somersal Herbert, Derby	<i>Joukai Expedition</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-9 (medal and clasp).
* [80] Ford, Capt. R., The Elms, Wis- borough Green, Sussex	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1900 wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
* Fortescue, Brigadier-Gen. Hon. C. G., <i>C.B.</i> , <i>C.M.G.</i> , <i>D.S.O.</i> , Anne's House, Pitsford, Northants	<i>Burma</i> , 1888-89 (medal and 2 clasps). <i>West Africa</i> , 1897-99 (medal and clasp), <i>C.M.G.</i> . <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, <i>D.S.O.</i> ).
Fortescue, G., Esq., Shappen, Burley, Ringwood	
* Frere, Major Sir Bartle C. A., <i>Bart.</i> , <i>D.S.O.</i> , 67, Westbourne Terrace, W.	<i>Zulu War</i> , 1879 (medal and clasp). <i>Burma</i> , 1886-8 (medal and clasp, <i>D.S.C.</i> ).
* Fryer, Lt.-Col. E. J., The Manor House, Verwood, Wimborne, Dorset	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Sikkin Expedition</i> , 1861. <i>South Africa</i> , 1879.
* [85] Fuller-Acland-Hood, Major A., Ling- wood Lodge, Norwich	<i>Ashantee</i> , 1896 (star).
* Fyers, Capt. H. A. N., <i>M.V.O.</i> , 24, Curzon Street, W.	



## War Services, &amp;c.

- Eccles, Capt. W. T., Governor's House, *Burma, 1867-81 (medal and clasp),*  
Ellesmere Institution, Ellesmere, Lancs.
  - Egerton, Lt.-Col. R. S., Curzon Place, *Burma, 1868 (medal and clasp),*  
Victoria Street, S.W.
  - Ellis, Capt. G. M. A., 31, South Street,  
*Madras, 1868,*  
Ellesmere, Earl of H.P., Ellesmere Court,  
Ellesmere
  - [75] Ferguson, Major A. G., H.M. Inspector of Contingentary for Scotland, Bellwood, Fernie, N.B.
  - Ferguson, Col. John Adam, Junior  
Carlton Club, S.W.
  - FitzGeorge, Col. Sir A. C. F., K.C.V.O.,  
C.B., 6, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.
  - FitzGerald, Capt. Sir Maurice, *Part., Knight of Kerry, C.V.O., Valencia*  
Island, Ireland, and 75, South Audley  
Street, W.
  - FitzHerbert, Major W. H., (Somerset)  
Herbert, Derby
  - [80] Ford, Capt. R., The Elms, Wis-  
borough Green, Sussex
  - Fortescue, Brigadier-General, Hon. C. G.,  
C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Anne's House,  
Pitsford, Northants
  - Fortescue, G., Esq., Shappen, Burley,  
Ringwood
  - Frere, Sir Bartle C. A., Bart.,  
Westbourne Terrace, W.
- I. Major House.  
Lt. L. Capt.

*K.P. Egypt 1882 (medal and clasp), South Africa, 1899-1902 (wounded & medal and 3 clasps), wounded.*

*South Africa, 1899-1902 (wounded & medal and 3 clasps)*

*Burma, 1866 (medal and clasp)*

*Ashantee (medal and clasp).*

*Turki Expedition (medal and clasp), Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp)*

*South Africa, 1899-1902 (wounded (Queen's) medal and 3 clasps)*

*Burma, 1888-90 (medal and 2 clasps), West Africa, 1897-99 (medal and clasp), C.M.G., 1898-90, 1899-1902 (Queen's) medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 3 clasps, D.S.O.*

*Zulu War 1879 (medal and clasp), Indian Mutiny, 1857 (medal and clasp), 1865-66 (medal and clasp), 1868-70 (medal and clasp), 1878-80 (medal and clasp), 1881-82 (medal and clasp), 1884-85 (medal and clasp), 1888-89 (medal and clasp), 1891-92 (medal and clasp), 1893-94 (medal and clasp), 1895-96 (medal and clasp), 1897-98 (medal and clasp), 1899-1902 (medal and clasp), D.S.O.*

*India, 1857-58 (medal and clasp), 1865-66 (medal and clasp), 1878-80 (medal and clasp), 1881-82 (medal and clasp), 1884-85 (medal and clasp), 1888-89 (medal and clasp), 1891-92 (medal and clasp), 1893-94 (medal and clasp), 1895-96 (medal and clasp), 1897-98 (medal and clasp), 1899-1902 (medal and clasp), D.S.O.*

## War Services, &amp;c.

\* Glyn, R. G. C., Esq., 19, St. James's Square, S.W.

*Crimea, Sebastopol (medal & clasp, Turkish medal).*

Glyn, Capt. Hon. Sidney Carr, 27, Grosvenor Place, S.W.

\* Gough, Brigadier-Gen. J. E., **V.C.**, **C.B.**, **C.M.G.**, **A.D.C.**, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

*British Central Africa, 1896-7 (medal and clasp). Nile Expedition, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). South Africa, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps). East Africa, Somaliland, 1903-4 (V.C. medal with clasp).*

\* [90] Graham, Capt. R. G., Norton Conyers, Melmerby, Yorkshire

*South Africa, 1899-1902 (wounded) (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*

Graham, Sir R. H., Bart., Norton Conyers, Melmerby, Yorkshire

*Crimea, Sebastopol (medal & clasp, Turkish medal).*

\* Green-Wilkinson, Major L. F., Secombe, Saltspring Island, Chemoinus P.O., British Columbia

*Burma, 1886-87 and 1888-89 (medal and 2 clasps). Dongola Expedition, 1896 (Egyptian medal and 2 clasps, Medjidie). Nile Expeditions, 1897 and 1898 (medal, 3 clasps to Egyptian medal, Osmanieh). South Africa, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*

Grosvenor, Hon. G.

*South Africa, 1900-02 (Queen's medal and clasp, King's medal and 2 clasps).*

\* Gwydyr, Capt. Lord, Stoke Park, Ipswich

*Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp).*

\* [95] Hamilton, Capt., Rt. Hon. Lord George, G.C.S.I., Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

*Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp).*

\* Hammond, Lt.-Col. W. W., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

*Jowaki Expedition (medal and clasp). Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). Burma, 1886-8 (2 clasps).*

\* Hampton, Lord, Waresley Court, Kidderminster

*Soudan Expedition, 1884-5 (medal and 2 clasps, bronze star).*

\* Hardinge, Col. Viscount, C.B., A.D.C., South Park, Penshurst, Kent

*Nile Expedition, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and 2 clasps). South Africa, 1899-1901 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*

\* Harman, Capt. A. R., 49, Morpeth Mansions, S.W.

*South Africa, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*

\* [100] Harrison, Capt. A. P. B., Ashton Manor, Dunsford, Exeter

*Digitized by Google*

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Heber-Percy, Lt.-Col. R. J., Chineham,  
Basingstoke  
*Jowaki Expedition* (medal  
and clasp). *Waziri Expe-  
dition*, 1881. *Burma*,  
1888-9 (clasp).
- Hesketh, Sir Thomas, Bart., Easton  
Neston, Towcester
- Hildyard, Thomas B. T., Esq., Flintham  
Hall, Newark
- Hill, Capt. Arthur B. G. S., The Ashes,  
Hothfield, Ashford, Kent  
*Indian Mutiny*, with Camel  
Corps (medal and clasp).
- \* [105] Hillyard, Col. G. A., United Service  
Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
*N.W. Frontier*, 1864 (medal  
and clasp). *Jowaki Ex-  
pedition* (clasp). *Burma*,  
1888-9 (clasp).
- \* Hone, Major H., 165, Gleneldon Road,  
Streatham, S.W.  
*Canada*, 1866 (medal and  
clasp). *Afghan War*,  
1878-9 (medal and clasp).
- \* Hood, Hon. A., Upham, Southampton  
Hopwood, Major A. R., 35, Duke Street,  
St. James', S.W  
*Ashantee* (medal and clasp).
- \* Hopwood, R. H., Esq., 35, Duke Street,  
St. James', S.W.  
[110] Hornby, G. H. P., Esq., 9th Lancers  
*Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal  
and clasp). *Waziri Ex-  
pedition*, 1881.
- \* Howard, Major-General Sir F. H., K.C.B.,  
C.M.G., Castle Godwyn, Painswick,  
Gloucestershire  
*Jowaki Expedition* (medal  
and clasp). *Afghan War*,  
1878-9 (medal and clasp).  
*Burma*, 1888-9 (clasp).  
*Nile Expedition*, 1898  
(medal, Egyptian me-  
dal and clasp). *South  
Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's  
medal and 4 clasps,  
K.C.B.).
- \* Howard, Capt. H. R. M., 3, Sloane  
Avenue, S.W.
- \* Hubbard, Gerald N., Esq., Elton, Peter-  
borough, Northants
- \* [115] Hume, Lt.-Col. C. W., 14, Somers  
Place, W.  
*Indian Mutiny* (medal and  
clasp).
- \* Hunter, Capt. Sir Charles R., Bart., Travel-  
lers' Club ; Mortimer Hill, Mortimer,  
Berks.  
*South Africa*, 1900 (Queen's  
medal and 3 clasps).
- Hutton, Surgeon - Major G. A., J.P.,  
Milverton Hill Villas, Leamington

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Inchiquin, Capt. *Lord*, Dromoland Castle, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare  
*South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, *D.S.O.*).
- \* Innes, Lt.-Col. J. A., *D.S.O.*, Roffey Park, Horsham  
*Burma*, 1886-9 (medal and 2 clasps). *South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* [120] Irby, Capt. F. A., Boyland Hall, Long Stratton, Norfolk  
*South Africa*, 1899-1901. Dangerously wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Isaac, Capt. J. E. V., *D.S.O.*, Broughton Park, Worcester  
*South Africa*, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
- \* Jenkins, Col. A. E., Wherwell Priory, Andover  
*Burma*, 1886-87 (medal and clasp, *D.S.O.*). *North Mashonaland*, 1886 (medal). *South Africa*, 1900-02 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* Jenner, Lt.-Col. A. V., *D.S.O.*, Greenwood, Bishop's Waltham  
*South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
- \* Kennard, Capt. A. C. H., 17, Great Cumberland Place, W.  
*South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* [125] Kenyon-Slaney, Major-General W. R., *C.B.*, United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
*South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Kerr-Pearse, Capt. B. A. T., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.
- \* Kingscote, Nigel R. F., Esq., 4, Southwick Crescent, W.
- \* Kington-Blair-Oliphant, Capt. P. L., Ard-blair Castle, Blairgowrie, N.B.
- Kinloch, Major-General A. A. A., *C.B.*, Hill Crest, Coverack, Cornwall  
*Afghan War*, 1878-80, with 60th (medal and 2 clasps). *Chitral*, 1895 (medal and clasp, *C.B.*).
- [130] Knight, Capt. W. W., Bilting House, Wye, Kent  
*Boer War*, 1847. Boem Plaatz.
- \* Lamb, Col. C. A., *M.V.O.*, 35, Egerton Gardens, S.W.  
*South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
- \* Lane, Major-General *Sir* R. B., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.V.O.*, Carlton Hall, Saxmundham  
*Zulu War*, 1879 (medal and clasp). *Egyptian Expedition*, 1882 (medal and clasp, Bronze Star, 4th Class Osmanieh).
- Lascelles, E., Esq., Meadowcroft, Wink-field, Windsor
- \* Lascelles, Hon. E. C., Harewood House, Leeds

## War Services, &amp;c.

[135] Lawless, Lt.-Col. <i>Hon. Edward Bryanstown</i> , Maynooth, Co. Kildare	
Lee-Dillon, <i>Hon. H. L. S.</i> , Ditchley, Enstone	
* Leslie, Brigadier-General G. F., Rothie, Camberley	<i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-9 (medal and clasp). <i>Nile Expedition</i> , 1898 (medal and clasp, Egyptian medal). <i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
Limerick, <i>Earl of</i> , Newbridge Lodge, Celbridge, Co. Kildare	
* Lindsay, Lt.-Col. Walter J., Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.	<i>Canada</i> , 1870 (medal and clasp).
* [140] Liverpool, Lt.-Col., <i>Earl of, K.C.M.G., M.V.O.</i> , Hartsholm Hall, Lincoln; Government House, Wellington, New Zealand	<i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
* Long, Major S. C., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902, severely wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
* Lucan, Col., <i>Earl of</i> , 10, Gloucester Place, W.	<i>Bechuanaland</i> , 1884-85.
Luttrell, Capt. A. F., Court House, East Quantoxhead, Somerset	
Luttrell, Capt. H. C. F., Ward House, Bere Alston	
* [145] Lyttelton, <i>Hon. J. C.</i> , Hagley Hall, Stourbridge, Worcestershire	<i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
* Lyttelton, General <i>Rt. Hon. Sir N. G., G.C.B., G.C.V.O.</i> , Royal Hospital, Chelsea, S.W.	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp). <i>Jowaki Expedition</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Egyptian Expedition</i> , 1882 (medal and clasp, Osmaniah and Bronze Star). <i>Nile Expedition</i> , 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, K.C.B.).
* McGrigor, Capt. <i>Sir J. R. D., Bart.</i> , 39, Panton Street, Haymarket	

## War Services, &amp;c.

Mackenzie, Capt. <i>Sir K. J., Bart.</i> , Conan House, Gairloch, Ross-shire	<i>Burma</i> , 1888-9 (medal and clasp).
* Maclean, Major-Gen. Henry J., Ardgour, 24, Hayne Road, Beckenham	<i>Ashantee</i> (medal).
[150] Macmillan-Scott, Capt. A. F., Langlee, Jedburgh, N.B.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1901 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps).
* Manningham-Buller, Lt.-Col. <i>Sir M. E., Bart.</i> , Broomhill, Spratton, Northants.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1901 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
* Mansel, Col. J. D., Bayford Lodge, Winslade, Wincanton	<i>Jowaki Expedition</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-80 (medal and 2 clasps, Bronze Star). <i>South Africa</i> , 1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
Markham, Capt. A. J., Morland, Penrith	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
* Markham, Lt.-Col. F., Morland, Penrith	
* [155] Maxwell-Scott, <i>Hon. J. C.</i> , Westside House, Wimbledon, S.W.	<i>Ashantee</i> (medal and clasp).
Meysey-Thompson, Capt. H. J., Château de Creissons, Aups, Var, France	
Meysey-Thompson, Lt.-Col. R. F., Nunthorpe Court, York	<i>Ashantee</i> (medal and clasp). Medal for Saving Life.
* Middleton, H. N., Esq. (formerly Monck), Lowood, Melrose, N.B.	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp).
* Montgomery, Col. Arthur H. S., Radnor Club, Folkestone	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 and 1870 (medal and 2 clasps). <i>Waziri Expedition</i> , 1881.
* [160] Moorsom, Lt.-Col. H. M., <i>M.V.O.</i> , Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp).
* Morrish, Capt. W.	<i>Burma</i> , 1866-8 (medal and 2 clasps). <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps). Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field. Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. <i>N.W. Frontier</i> , 1897 (medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
* Morrison-Bell, Capt. E. W., High Green Manor, Bellingham, Northumberland	<i>Crimea</i> , Sebastopol (medal and clasp and Turkish medal).
* Muncaster, <i>Lord</i> , Muncaster Castle, Raven-glass, Cumberland	<i>N.W. Frontier</i> , 1897-98 (medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
* Napier, Major <i>Hon. C. F. H.</i> , A.P.D.	

- \* [165] Nicholl, Major-Gen. C. R. H., The Gaer, St. Giles' Hill, Winchester
- \* Nicol, Brigadier-Gen. L. L., Newtonhill, Kincardineshire
- \* Noel, Lt.-Col. Hon. Edward, Dumfries House, Old Cumnock, N.B.
- \* Norcott, Col. C. H. B., C.M.G., Wing House, Oakham
- \* Northbrook, Earl of, 42, Portman Square, W.; Stratton, Micheldever, Hants.
- \* [170] Parker, Hon. Cecil T., The Grove, Corsham, Wilts
- \* Parker, Major W. F., Delamore, Ivybridge, Devon  
Patton-Bethune, Lt.-Col. D. E. B., Junior Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.  
Payne-Gallwey, Sir Ralph, Bart., Thirkleby Park, Thirsk
- \* Peacocke, Capt. T., Skevanish, Innishannon, Co. Cork  
[175] Pearson, C. L. M., Esq., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- \* Pemberton, Col. A. R., 15A, Basil Street, S.W.
- \* Petre, Lt.-Col. H. C., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.  
Pigott, Capt. W. G., Blackmore House, nr. Brentwood
- \* Pretor-Pinney, Lt.-Col. C. F., Fairfield House, Saxmundham, Suffolk
- \* [180] Prideaux-Brune, Lt.-Col. C. R., Prideaux Place, Padstow, Cornwall
- \* Radclyffe, Lt.-Col. C. E., D.S.O., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.

## War Services, &amp;c.

*Crimea, Sebastopol (medal and clasp and Turkish medal). Indian Mutiny (medal and clasp). Ashantee (medal and clasp).*

*Zulu War, 1879 (medal and clasp). Waziri Expedition, 1881. South Africa, 1891-02. (King's medal and 3 clasps).*

*Ashantee (medal and clasp). Jowaki Expedition (medal and clasp). Burma, 1886-8 (clasp).*

*Canada, 1870 (medal and clasp). Burma (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, C.M.G.).*

*Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).*

*South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*

*South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*

*Ashantee (medal and clasp).*

*Burma, 1885-7, 1887-9, severely wounded (medal and 2 clasps). South Africa, 1899-1902, slightly wounded (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, D.S.O.).*

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Ribblesdale, Capt. *Lord*, P.C., Guisburne Park, Clitheroe, Yorkshire
  - \* Ripley, E. G., Esq., Bedstone Court, Bucknell, Salop
  - \* Robinson, Major Gen. C. W., C.B., Beverley House, Ealing Rise, Ealing, W.
  - \* [185] Rokeby, Capt. H. L., Arthingworth Manor, Northampton
  - \* Ross, Major H. D., 56, Elm Park Road, S.W.
  - \* Russell, A. G., Esq., Herga, Chadlington Road, Oxford
  - \* Russell, Major Leonard G., St. Cross Mede, Winchester
  - Ruthven, Capt. *Lord*, D. L., Barncluith, Hamilton, N.B.
  - \* [190] Rycroft, Capt. *Sir* R. N., Bart., Dummer House, Basingstoke
  - St. John-Mildmay, Lt.-Col. H. A., 31, Gloucester Street, Belgrave Road, S.W.
  - \* St. Paul, Col. C. H., Junior United Service Club, Charles Street, S.W.
  - \* Saunderson, Capt. S. F., Castle Saunderson, Belturbet, Ireland
  - \* Shawe, Capt. C., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.
  - \* [195] Sherston, Major C. D., Evercreech, Bath
  - Sherston, Lt.-Col. W. Maxwell, D.S.O., Alford Cottage, Castle Cary, Somerset
  - \* Shute, Col. C. D., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
  - \* Smyth, Capt. W. J., Greenway House, Ledbury, Herefordshire
  - \* Somerset, Capt. *Hon.* A. C. E., 8, Stratford Place, W.
- South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- Indian Mutiny (medal). Ashantee (medal and clasp). Zulu War, 1879 (medal and clasp).*
- Burma, 1886-8 (medal and clasp).*
- South Africa, 1899-1901 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps).*
- Crimea, Sebastopol (medal and clasp). Turkish medal). N.W. Frontier, 1863-4 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).*
- Crimea, Sebastopol (medal and clasp). Turkish medal). N.W. Frontier, 1863-4 (medal). Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp).*
- Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). Burma, 1888-9 (medal and clasp).*
- South Africa, 1901-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- Ashantee, severely wounded (medal and clasp).*
- Soudan Expedition, 1884-5 (medal and 2 clasps, Bronze Star). Burma 1886-7 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, D.S.O.).*
- Nile Expedition, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp).*
- Ashantee, 1873, severely wounded (medal and clasp).*

ROLL OF PAST OFFICERS

3

War Services, &c.

- \* [200] Spence-Jones, Major C. J. H., Pantglas, Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire  
*South Africa, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*
- Stephens, Major-Gen. A. H., *C.B.*, 2, Carlisle Place, Victoria Street, S.W.  
*Crimea, Sebastopol (medal and clasp), Turkish medal). Indian Mutiny (medal and clasp). Ashantee (medal and clasp).*
- \* Stephens, Capt. G. E. B., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.  
*South Africa, 1901-1902 (Queen's Medal and 3 clasps).*
- \* Stephenson, H. R., Esq., 28, South Audley Street, W.  
*South Africa, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- Steuart, Capt. J. M. S., Ballechin, Ballinluig, Perthshire, N.B.  
*Ashantee, 1873 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1899-1900, wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- [205] Stone, Capt. F., 3, Tavistock Avenue, Nottingham  
*Burma, 1889 (medal and clasp). N.W. Frontier, 1897 (medal and clasp).*
- \* Strachey, Col. R. J., A.A.G. War Office, 21, Neville Street, Onslow Gardens, S.W.  
*Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp). Egyptian Expedition, 1882 (medal and clasp). Bronze Star, Medjidie, C.B.). Sudan Expedition, 1884-5 (clasp).*
- \* Swaine, Major-Gen. *Sir L. V., K.C.B., C.M.G.*, 14, Queen's Gate, S.W.  
*South Africa, 1899-1902, severely wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, D.S.O.).*
- \* Talbot, Lt.-Col. F. G., *D.S.O.*, Glenhurst, Esher  
*South Africa, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*
- \* Talbot, Rev. N. S., Farnham Castle, Surrey  
*Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp).*
- [210] Tankerville, *Earl of*, Chillingham Castle, Northumberland  
*South Africa, 1899-1902, wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*
- \* Tharp, Capt. G. P., The Albany, Piccadilly, W.  
*Bechuanaland, 1884-5.*
- \* Thornton, Major F. S., Selborne Lodge, Winchester  
*N.W. Frontier, 1897 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- \* Thornton, Capt. L. H., King's Farm, Little Shelford, Cambridge  
*Burma, 1886-7 (medal and clasp).*
- \* Thresher, Major J. H., Siddinghurst, Chiddingfold, Surrey  
*[215] Tighe, E. K. B., Esq., Inistioge, Co. Kilkenny*

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Torphichen, Capt. *Lord*, Calder House,  
Mid Calder, N.B.
  - Tottenham, C. G. Loftus, Esq., Tudenham, Mullingar, Co. Westmeath
  - \* Trafford, Capt. S. W. J., Wroxham Hall, Norfolk
  - \* Tryon, R. Esq., Army and Navy Club, S.W.
  - \* [220] Verner, Col. Willoughby, Hartford Bridge, Winchfield, Hants., and El Aguila, Algeciras, Spain
  - \* Vivian, Capt. A. H., Bath Club, Dover Street, W.
  - Vyner, Capt. Robert C. de G., Newby Hall, Ripon, Yorkshire
  - \* Wadham, Major W., 22, Newstead Road, Lee, S.E.
  - Walpole, Lt.-Col. H. J., 27, St. Leonard's Terrace, S.W.
  - \* [225] Ward, J. S., Esq., Blue Springs, Lumby, British Columbia
  - \* Ward, Capt. Victor N., Winkford House, Witley, Surrey
  - Wegg-Prosser, Capt. C. E., Warham, near Hereford
  - Wegg-Prosser, Major J. F., Travellers' Club, S.W.
  - \* Weyland, Capt. Mark U., White's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
  - [230] White, Maurice B., Esq., Stondon Place, Brentwood, Essex
- South Africa, 1901-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).*
- Soudan Expedition, 1884-5 (medal and 2 clasps, Bronze Star). South Africa, 1899-1900, very severely injured (Queen's medal and clasp). Medal for Saving Life.*
- South Africa, 1901-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
- Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp).*
- South Africa, 1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).*
- South Africa, 1900-1901, very severely wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).*

	War Services, &c.
Wickham, Capt. H. L., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, W.	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 and 1870 (medal and 2 clasps).
Wilkinson, Major T. H. Des V., D.S.O., 45, Eaton Place, Brighton, Sussex	<i>Waziri Expedition</i> , 1881. <i>Burma</i> , 1886-8 (medal and 2 clasps, D.S.O.).
* Wilson, Major-Gen. H. F. M., C.B., Langham Hall, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk	<i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-9 (medal and clasp). <i>Waziri Expedition</i> , 1881. <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps).
* Wilson, Major-Gen. H. H., C.B., D.S.O., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.	<i>Burma</i> , 1885-1889, severely wounded (medal and 2 clasps). <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, D.S.O.).
[235] Windham, Major George S., Bembridge, Isle of Wight	<i>Crimea</i> , Alma, Balaklava, Sebastopol (medal and 3 clasps, and Turkish medal). <i>Indian Mutiny</i> (medal and clasp).
Wingfield-Digby, Capt. W. R., Coleshill Park, Coleshill, Warwickshire	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1900, slightly wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
* Wingfield-Stratford, Capt. H. V., Delbury Hall, Craven Arms, Shropshire	<i>Waziri Expedition</i> , 1881.
* Winterscale, Lt.-Col. J. F. M., Wootton Court Road, Tunbridge Wells	
* Wood, Col. H., C.B., 95, Thorpe Road, Norwich	<i>Crimea</i> , Sébastopol (medal and clasp, and Turkish medal). <i>N.W. Frontier</i> , 1864 (medal and clasp). <i>Afghan War</i> , 1879 (medal). <i>Waziri Expedition</i> , 1881.
[240] Wrottesley, H. E., Esq.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
* Yarde-Buller, Col. Hon. H., M.V.O., D.S.O., Naval and Military Club; Military Attaché, British Embassy, Paris	<i>N.W. Frontier</i> , 1894-95. <i>Nile Expedition</i> , 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, D.S.O.)

## NOTICE BY THE EDITOR.

THE present volume of the CHRONICLE is the twenty-fifth which it has fallen to the Editor to compile and publish since its first institution in 1890.

When, last August, the European War came upon us it was suggested that the next issue should be postponed until the conclusion of the war. Since it was obvious that such a proceeding would break the continuity of the series and in various ways detract from the value of the CHRONICLE as a Regimental Record, the Editor decided to carry on the issue as usual. At the same time he was fully aware that, owing to the stress of the War, it would be impossible for the four Battalions to send, as hitherto, their usual annual contributions to its pages.

No attempt has been made to record the part taken by the various Battalions in the War, since no accurate data on these subjects are at present available or, when available, can be published with advantage. When in due course, a full account of the share of the Regiment in the War is published, the Editor hopes that those who send him contributions will also send photographs and sketches of localities where the various Battalions, or portions of them, have been engaged.

Meanwhile the Editor will be glad to receive any written accounts or extracts from letters which may assist him in the compilation of the whole story of the

War from a Regimental stand-point. Also he trusts that he may be sent as soon as possible photographs of those who have fallen, so that he may be able to put them in hand for reproduction in a future issue. Owing to the numbers who have fallen, it is very necessary that this matter should be commenced without delay.

---

## “1814.”

### THE CAMPAIGN IN THE SOUTH OF FRANCE.

The 1st of January 1814 found the Light Division cantoned in the villages near the left bank of the River Nive opposite to the French army under Soult. The 1st and 3rd Battalions of the Rifles were in the 1st Brigade near Arcangues and the 2nd Battalion was with the 2nd Brigade. The following account of the advance into France and the fighting at Orthez, Tarbes and Toulouse is taken *verbatim* from Sir William Cope's *History of the Rifle Brigade*, as are the accounts of the Operations in Holland and the Expedition to New Orleans.

“On January 3, 1814, they (the 1st Battalion) were moved to the right; and crossing the Nive advanced a league or two, in order to support some operations of the army on the Adour. These being effected they fell back to the Nive; and were cantoned in the villages of Ustaritz and Aurantz; the 3rd Battalion occupying the latter.

“The weather now became very severe; rain, sleet and snow fell; and the roads were knee-deep for foot-passengers, and up to a horse's girths.

“On January 24 the 1st Battalion was transferred to the second brigade of the Light Division, and the 2nd Battalion was placed in the first brigade. This was in consequence of Barnard, commanding the 1st Battalion, being given the command of the second brigade.

“On February 16 the Regiment moved from its cantonments, and may be said to have commenced the campaign of 1814. Crossing the Nive at Ustaritz, they moved to within a league and a half of La Bastide de Clarence and encamped on a wild heathy plain. Next day, they marched to La Bastide itself, and encamped on a hill beyond it.

“On the 18th they were moved into houses in consequence of the weather; which beginning with rain, changed through sleet into snow.

“On the 19th the 1st Battalion marched for St. Jean-de-Luz to get their new clothing, for they were almost in rags; and the means of transport were not forthcoming, nor the roads easy for its conveyance. Therefore the Regiment went down to St. Jean-de-Luz, one Battalion at a time, to obtain it. Having received it on the 23rd the Battalion started on the 24th to rejoin the army, and passing through Ustaritz, La Bastide and Garris, arrived at St. Palais on the 28th. Here they were very much disappointed to find that the regiment which occupied it had orders to move to the front, leaving the 1st Battalion at St. Palais till a fresh regiment relieved them. For they had heard firing on the 27th, and now the tidings of the hard fight at Orthez had reached them. Here they remained some days, in a state of great anxiety and excitement, until, as they were trying to persuade some detachments which came up that they were a relieving battalion, an order reached them to move forward. And marching as rapidly as possible, they reached Sauveterre on the 7th March, Orthez on the 8th, and rejoined the other two Battalions at Barcelonne on the 11th.

“But while the 1st Battalion was absent for re-equipment in clothing, the two other Battalions had moved

from La Bastide to Esturi on February 21st, and to St. Palais on the 22nd, and on the 23rd they encamped near La Chere and Charite. And it was found that the enemy had blown up a bridge over the Bidouze. It was necessary therefore on the 24th to cross two branches of that river by fords. The first, the Gave de Mauleon, they passed at Nabes; and then moving forward to Gave d'Oleron, they found some French cavalry drawn up on the opposite bank to dispute the passage. A small cottage was on the bank; and George Simmons,<sup>1</sup> taking a few Riflemen into it, kept up a smart fire from the windows to cover the passage of the two Battalions through the ford. As it was very deep, they were halted, and made to take off their pouches and strap them on the top of their knapsacks, and then plunge in, Captains Miller and Duncan of the 2nd Battalion leading the way. The water was above the men's waists, and they were obliged to link themselves together to avoid being swept away; while some of the men clung to the stirrup-leathers and tails of the horses of the mounted officers. On arrival at the opposite bank they found that the enemy had endeavoured to obstruct their mounting it, by drawing harrows with the point upwards to the slope. The cavalry however did not molest them. One man indeed galloped towards the bank, but he was instantly shot down by one of the 2nd Battalion men in the cottage. Under their fire, and that of a couple of guns, brought up to the left bank, they gave way and retired. This ford was near Villeneuve; and having passed through that village the Riflemen halted till the

---

<sup>1</sup> He was, while the 1st Battalion were absent, temporarily attached to the 2nd Battalion; being employed on the telegraph of the Light Division.

rest of the Division had crossed and formed up. While here George Simmons, being wet to the shoulders and very cold, entered a respectable house, and sitting down by the fire, asked the people to get him some wine and something to eat. Some ran to execute his orders, while the rest watched him with terror and aversion. A little child being present, he took it up on his knee and fondled it, and (as the people refused to be paid for the refreshment he had asked for) he put some money into its hand. On his setting it down a general feeling of relief seemed to pervade the bystanders, who then told him that Soult and his emissaries had informed the peasantry that the English were barbarians, who would carry off and murder their children.

“On their march after crossing the Gave d’Oleron, they came in sight of a body of the enemy’s infantry moving parallel to them, and apparently making the utmost haste to escape from them. It was at first proposed to fall on them; but some wiser man having observed that their supports were probably not far off, they were allowed to depart in peace. The two Battalions bivouacked on a bleak exposed common not far from Orion.

“The next day they passed through Orion; and on arrival there learned that it had been occupied as Soult’s head-quarters the night before. The wisdom of not attacking the retreating column the day before was now apparent; for the French being in force at Orion, would have moved out to their succour; and possibly might have overpowered, and certainly would have harassed, the soldiers weary with a long march and the passage of two fords.

“Pursuing their march they arrived near Orthez and soon heard a loud explosion, which proved to

be the destruction by the enemy of the stone bridge over the Gave de Pau. The two Battalions advanced to some high ground looking over the town of Orthez. Some troops of the enemy were observed filing through the town ; and some guns being brought up opened on them, which induced them to quicken their pace, and their officers were seen riding up and down and urging them on. They also brought forward some guns which returned the cannonade without, however, doing much harm. The Riflemen bivouacked on this height.

" On the 26th Lord Wellington after reconnoitring the enemy's position ordered them about twelve o'clock to fall in. And they were soon after directed to move to the right, and cross a ford a little above the destroyed bridge. This promised to be a most deadly business as the French infantry were massed, with heavy guns, directly in front of the ford. However the Riflemen marched off, the 3rd Battalion leading. On the way a staff officer overtook them, and ordered them to conceal themselves as much as possible behind any irregularities of the ground. This they did and crept on ; and just as they got to open ground leading down to the ford, and expected the artillery to open upon them, they were suddenly countermanded, counter-marched, and moved far to the left. The truth is that this was a double feint. First, to make the enemy believe that our people were going to attempt the ford ; and then, lest they should have suspected that any open demonstration to do so was a feint, to make them fancy, by our stealth and getting under cover, that it was hoped to conceal the movement from them. By occupying the enemy's attention with this skilful manœuvre, three divisions of the army were enabled to cross the river by a pontoon bridge at a

point near Salles, below Orthez. By this bridge the Riflemen were also to pass ; and marching all day they bivouacked near the village of Salles and close to the pontoon bridge at night.

"On the 27th they early crossed the Gave de Pau ; and moved by the great road which leads from Peyrehorade towards the town of Orthez ; and when within about two miles of it, turning to the left, they ascended the ridge which runs parallel with the river and in front of which the French were posted in a very strong position. Whether it was that the Light Division was weak, two of its regiments being absent, or that they were not needed, the two Battalions were not actively engaged. Lord Wellington was in front of them during the afternoon, and ordered that advance of the 52nd which, as is well known, broke through Soult's centre and decided the fate of the day.

"Then the enemy fled, and then the Riflemen were ordered in pursuit, but did not come up with the retreating columns. Their march continued for about two leagues, in the course of which they passed the river Lys de Béarn and bivouacked near the village of Bonne Garde. They were entirely without covering and suffered much ; for it froze hard. The Commanding Officer of the 3rd Battalion (whether Ross or Balvaird, I am not sure) did indeed contrive to get into a hut ; but there being no bed unoccupied, he lay down in a kneading-trough or flour-bin, and appeared in the morning more like a miller than a Rifleman.

"On the 28th the two Battalions started early, and after crossing the Lys de France, arrived at Duerse, where they halted for the night.

"On March 1, they passed the Adour, and after a long march entered Mont-de-Marsan, which the enemy evacuated just before they reached it. Here they were quartered in good houses, and had comfortable beds: a change very refreshing to them after their long marches, often in very bad weather, and after their exposed bivouacks.

"On the next day the 2nd Battalion marched to Bertam, and the 3rd Battalion to St. Maurice; the march was through the pine forests and by the sandy roads of the Landes; and being made in a snow storm was very painful to the soldiers.

"On the next day the 3rd Battalion moved on to St. Sever, where Lord Wellington had fixed his head-quarters. Here they continued till the 8th, furnishing the guards and duties of head-quarters. On the 4th the 2nd Battalion had marched to Bascom, where they remained till the 9th, when both Battalions re-united near Aire, whither the 3rd Battalion had marched, crossing the Adour on the 8th and moving to Grenade; and next day to Barcelonne opposite Aire on the right bank of that river.

"On the 10th both Battalions marched at daylight to some poor cottages near Arblade, and on the 11th entered Tarsac, where they halted for the night. The 1st Battalion now rejoined the Light Division, and the Regiment was re-united.

"On the 14th, as Soult assembled a considerable force and threatened General Hill's corps, the Regiment was moved back through Tarsac and formed on the high road near a wood, where they remained the whole day expecting to be engaged; but the enemy retiring after making a demonstration only, they marched back to Tarsac and re-occupied their quarters there.

"The enemy had left a rear-guard of cavalry, and as they remained during the next two days, it was determined on the 16th to attack them. The 15th Hussars were with the Riflemen at Tarsac; and accordingly on that morning this regiment moved out to attack the French cavalry. This consisted of the 13th French Hussars, and they sent one squadron in advance, the rest of the regiment being formed in support. The English cavalry adopted the same formation, and a squadron under Captain Hancox, supported by the 2nd Battalion, advanced to meet their opponents. The French were rapidly charged and upset; many of them sabred; and about twenty-five made prisoners, among whom was the French Captain. He was badly wounded, and died of his wounds in his father's house, to which he was taken. For he was a native of the place, which it was said he had not visited for many years. The rest of the French cavalry rapidly retired and escaped.

"On the 18th the Regiment advanced by the road by which the French had retreated, and crossing the Adour by a bridge at Arros (or La Rose) proceeded to St. Germain; whence, after a short halt, to Plaisance, where they remained for the night, three companies of the 1st Battalion being pushed across the river.

"On the next day the Regiment marched to Obregon, where they halted for some hours; and in the evening halted at Aget.

"The French were now falling back on Tarbes, and on this day the Riflemen heard much firing on their right, which was caused by the attack of Picton's light troops on the retreating enemy near Vic en Bigorre.

"On the 20th the Regiment marched early, and moving along the ridge on which they had last night

encamped, arrived at Rabastens. Here learning that the enemy had taken up a position near Tarbes, they moved to the right, by the road leading from Auch to Tarbes. On approaching this town the French were found posted in a formidable position on a hill, or rather a succession of heights intersected with ditches and hedges, which gave it almost the form of entrenchments. It being at first supposed that no considerable force was engaged, for on marching along the road only a small party were observed, a company of the 2nd Battalion was sent to dislodge them. But when it was ascertained that the position was occupied by a considerable part of General Harispe's division, the whole Regiment advanced to the attack. The 3rd Battalion were on the right, the 2nd in the centre, and the 1st Battalion on the left. The front of the enemy was covered by clouds of light troops, whom it was not easy to dislodge, for they had the protection of hedges and banks; and the Riflemen had to force their way in skirmishing through some covert of considerable growth. Then they emerged at the foot of the hill, and the enemy's ranks rose 'tier above tier' as one eye-witness describes it, on the side of the mountain. But the Riflemen rushed forward; and though their opponents fought desperately, and their fire was delivered from one rank above another like the guns on the decks of a three-decker, yet the Riflemen drove them from the hill, over it and into the plain below. 'The French,' Napier relates, 'charged with great hardiness, and being encountered by men not accustomed to yield, they fought muzzle to muzzle; and it was difficult to judge at first who would win.' It was not long to decide; for within an hour this hill was taken; its face cleared of all but the dead or dying, and the French in disordered flight over the plain

beyond. Napier supposes that the French mistook the Riflemen, on account of their green dress, for Portuguese, and therefore fought with more perseverance than was usual against English troops. Yet one would suppose that the veterans of the Peninsula had too often fought with the green-jackets to be ignorant of their nationality or their endurance in fight. Be that as it may, all agree that this was an unusually hard-fought field. Surtees says 'the firing was the hottest I had ever seen, except perhaps Barossa.' And Costello observes 'I never remember to have been so warmly engaged as on this occasion, except at Badajos.'

"The odds too were very great. I am not able to say how many French crowded that hill-side; but sixteen companies of Riflemen only drove them from it. For though the other regiments of the Division were in reserve, and would doubtless have supported the Riflemen, had they been repulsed; yet not a shot was fired on that hill except from a 95th rifle. Lord Wellington in his despatch notes the loss of the enemy as being considerable; that of the Regiment was 11 officers and 80 men.

"Of the 1st Battalion, Captain Loftus Gray and Lieutenant John Cox were severely, and George Simmons slightly, wounded; 2 Riflemen were killed, and 5 sergeants and 21 Riflemen wounded. Of the 2nd Battalion, Captain Duncan was killed, Lieutenant-Colonel Norcott, Captain Miller, and Lieutenant Dixon were severely, and Lieutenant Humbley slightly, wounded; 1 sergeant and 2 Riflemen were killed; and 14 wounded. And of the 3rd Battalion, Captain William Cox and Lieutenant Farmer were severely, and Lieutenant Sir John Ribton and Quartermaster Surtees slightly, wounded. 1 Rifleman was killed, and 3 sergeants and 32 Riflemen were wounded.

"Colonel Norcott was conspicuous, riding about on a tall black mare : he was early in the day wounded in the shoulder. George Simmons late in the day was wounded in the knee. When he was down the French continuing to fire at him, his servant, Henry Short, a brave Rifleman, ran up and deliberately placing himself in the line of fire, said 'You shall not hit him again except through my body.'

"Amongst this carnage some curious, some almost ludicrous, circumstances occurred. A captain of the Regiment was struck by a ball on a flask or drinking-horn which he carried at his side. The force of the ball knocked him down and for the moment stunned him. The men thinking he was killed, or desperately wounded, were carrying him to the rear, when he revived and called out 'Stop, let me feel ;' when finding he was unhurt except by the blow, he leaped out of their arms, and again headed his company. His return was heralded by shouts of laughter, so ludicrous was the whole episode, though the fight was at the thickest, and the men falling fast.

"When the Riflemen were occupying their camp on the Pyrenees, an owl had taken up its quarters with them, and always pitched on the tent of Lieutenant Doyle, who was killed at the Nivelle. Its accustomed haunt being gone, it transferred its perch to Captain Duncan's tent. The joke ran, in the rough mirth of the camp, that he must be next on the roster ; a joke of which he neither liked the point, nor saw the wit. Yet so it was that he fell in this day of Tarbes.

"This fight was a strictly regimental one ; for (as I have said) the Rifle Battalions only were engaged. It excited the admiration of their companions in arms. One of them, an eye-witness, thus speaks of this action :

‘Our Rifles were immediately sent to dislodge the French from the hills on our left, and our battalion was ordered to support them. Nothing could exceed the manner in which the ninety-fifth set about this business. Certainly I never saw such skirmishers as the ninety-fifth, now the Rifle Brigade. They could do the work much better and with infinitely less loss than any other of our best light troops. They possessed an individual boldness, a mutual understanding, and a quickness of eye in taking advantage of the ground, which, taken altogether, I never saw equalled. They were in fact as much superior to the French Voltigeurs as the latter were to our skirmishers in general. As our regiment was often employed in supporting them, I think I am fairly qualified to speak of their merits.’<sup>1</sup>

“The enemy having been driven from the hill retreated across the plain, which was covered with the pursued and the pursuers. As they were crossing it, the Riflemen came upon a considerable body of the French who were retreating from the town of Tarbes, whence they had been driven by the 3rd Division; and it was proposed that the Riflemen, quickening their pace, should fall upon their flank and intercept them. But the French were too quick for them. For perceiving their intention, they inclined to the right and got away.

“The enemy having crossed the plain took up a strong position on some heights at the extremity of it; but while Lord Wellington was making dispositions to attack them, darkness came on; and the Riflemen bivouacked that night on the plain. The French cannonaded the bivouack from the height, but the fire was almost harmless; and as the troops did not

---

“<sup>1</sup> ‘Twelve Years’ Military Adventure.’

move from the ground on which they had bivouacked, it gradually ceased. And in the night the enemy abandoned the position and continued their retreat; pursued in the morning by the Riflemen, who halted that night at Lannemazen. The next day they proceeded, still in pursuit, to Castelnau. And starting early in the morning of the 24th, halted that night at L'Isle-en-Dodon. And on the next day (moving on Toulouse) reached Mont Ferrand. On the 27th they advanced to the village of Tournefeuille, a little beyond which the enemy still held some ground, occupying some hedges and enclosures, in front of a bridge about half a mile from the village. The 3rd Battalion and a Portuguese regiment were ordered to dislodge them. And the Riflemen extending to the left while the Portuguese moved on the road, the French gradually fell back towards the bridge, and crossed it, taking the road to Toulouse; and the Riflemen did not pursue. The loss was trifling. But a most curious circumstance occurred during this skirmish. A Rifleman of the name of Powell was shot in the mouth, the ball knocking several of his teeth out. One of these struck a Portuguese and wounded him in the arm. The surgeon of the 43rd who happened to be at hand, dressing the wound of the Portuguese, found in it not a bullet but a tooth. On this the cry went among the Riflemen that 'The French were firing bones and not bullets.'

"On enquiry being made and the relative positions of the Portuguese soldier and Powell being ascertained, no doubt remained that his tooth had caused the wound. Powell was afterwards killed by a cannon-ball near New Orleans. I relate this extraordinary circumstance on the authority of Surtees, who was near Powell at

the time he was wounded, and who minutely examined into the circumstances at the time. I ought to add that I have invariably found Surtees' statements corroborated in every particular by the relations or journals of others; and as he was a man of strong religious impressions his veracity cannot I think be questioned.

"On the 29th the Regiment moved forward to near Toulouse, and occupied some villages and châteaux in the neighbourhood. On the 31st the engineers attempted to throw a bridge over the Garonne above its junction with the Ariège above the town, and the Regiment was assembled to pass it; but the number of pontoons being insufficient, and it not being possible to construct a bridge on trestles, they returned to their cantonments. But it would seem that the 3rd Battalion did cross (ferried over probably)<sup>1</sup> and were left as a picquet in one of the villages on the bank.<sup>2</sup>

"On April 2 all had recrossed the Garonne, and again occupied cantonments, on this occasion the houses occupied being lower down the river than those in which they were formerly cantoned; the 3rd Battalion were quartered in a wine-store, amongst the casks of which the men slept. During the time they occupied it no depredation whatever was committed, nor was any man of the Battalion found to be drunk. On the 6th the Regiment moved down the river towards Grenade, and encamped near the village of Seilh. A bridge of pontoons had been thrown across the Garonne here, and some divisions had crossed; but the river having risen, and fallen trees having been

---

<sup>1</sup> See Napier, Book xxiv. chap. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, 296, 297. The context is very confused, the editor not having been able to decipher or to arrange Surtees' MS.

floated down the river, the pontoons broke away from the right bank, and were swung round with the stream, being still fast to the left bank. Though exertions were made to re-establish it, it was not practicable till the 9th. And early in the morning of the 10th the Regiment with the other troops of the Light Division crossed it, and moved up into position in front of Toulouse. The roads were excellent, and they quickly attained the position they were to occupy. Their right, the 3rd Battalion, was to touch Picton's left, and the left was to communicate with the Spanish force under General Freyre. In front of the Riflemen the enemy occupied some houses, and they had constructed a battery near the bridge over the canal of Languedoc; and at the end of the bridge stood a Convent which they had loop-holed and fortified in a very effective manner. The Riflemen commenced by driving the enemy from the houses, and keeping up their attention during the day. But some of the 3rd Battalion (and of Picton's division on their right) pushed on too far, and getting under the fire of the defenders of the Convent, they suffered severely. To cover themselves they had to leap into an open sewer; and detestable as was this position, they had to remain in it for some time, so severe was the fire of their opponents. But on the left of the Riflemen a different scene was taking place. The Spaniards had claimed, as a place of honour, to lead the attack, on the Calvinet. Their rout and their flight under the fire of its defenders are well known. The Riflemen, and the other regiments of the Light Division, were mainly occupied during the day in covering the retreat of the Spaniards, who re-formed more than once and advanced to the attack; but always to be repulsed by the French fire, and to fly

from it. As often as the English troops interposed, the French retired ; as often as they left the fight to the Spaniards, the French pursued them.

“ When the left of the Division was thus occupied in shielding the flying Spaniards the French rushed out again with loud cries, in front of the 3rd Battalion, and only with hard fighting were again driven in. So the battle raged till about four o’clock, when Beresford having carried the heights on the left of the Riflemen, the French withdrew within the place, and the battle ended.

“ Captain Michael Hewan of the 2nd Battalion was severely wounded. 14 Riflemen of that Battalion were killed ; and 3 Sergeants and 23 Riflemen wounded.<sup>1</sup>

“ The Regiment bivouacked on the ground they had occupied, being saluted from time to time by shot or shell from the place.

“ On the 11th the Regiment remained perfectly quiet, and on the 12th entered Toulouse, Marshal Soult having in the previous night retreated from the place in the direction of Carcassonne. On the same day Colonel Cooke and Colonel St. Simon, as English and French commissioners, arrived with intelligence of the abdication of Napoleon. This was at once communicated to Marshal Soult ; but as he refused to acknowledge the authority of those making the communication, the Regiment with other troops was started in pursuit, and marched on the 16th towards Villefranche. On the second day’s march, as they were halted on the roadside, loud huzzas

---

“<sup>1</sup> Record, 2nd Battalion. As the return in the ‘London Gazette’ does not distinguish the regiments of the non-commissioned officers and privates, I am unable to give the casualties of the other Battalions.

were heard in front, and a carriage approached containing Count Gazan, the bearer of intelligence that Soult recognised the abdication of the Emperor, and acceded to a suspension of arms. The Regiment, therefore, at once returned to Toulouse and occupied their former quarters.

"Towards the end of April the Regiment moved out of Toulouse, and descending the Garonne were quartered in Castel Sarazin and the neighbouring villages, the 1st Battalion occupying Castel Sarazin, and the 3rd Grisolles. The 2nd appear to have been at Castelnau d'Estrettefons.

"Here they remained until the 1st June, when they forded the Garonne and halted at Grenade. On the next day they reached Cadours near Cologne, at which the 2nd Battalion halted. On the 5th they marched to Leitoure; and passing next day through Condom and Nerac halted at Castel Jaloux. On the 11th they reached Bazas and on the 12th arrived at Langon. The next day they proceeded to Barsac. On the 14th they halted at Castres, and the next day entered Bourdeaux. They were not however quartered there, but merely passed through it, and marched on to Blanquefort. On the road the Riflemen were reviewed by Lord Wellington, and the men and officers as they passed saluted with loud cheers the chief who had for six years led them to victory.

"They remained at Blanquefort till the 13th July, when the 1st and 2nd Battalions embarked at Paulliac on board H. M. ship *Ville de Paris* and disembarked at Portsmouth on the 22nd.

"The 3rd Battalion embarked on the 8th July on board H. M. ship *Dublin*, and sailing on the 9th arrived at Plymouth on the 18th, and disembarking there occupied the barracks.

### OPERATIONS IN HOLLAND.

"I have been unwilling to interrupt the narrative of events in which the Regiment was engaged in the North of Spain and the South of France ; but I have now to turn to operations in Holland in which detachments of the three Battalions were engaged.

"An expedition to that country having been decided on, under the command of General Sir Thomas Graham<sup>1</sup> (afterwards Lord Lynedoch), some companies of the Regiment, from the dépôts of each Battalion at Shorncliffe, were selected to form part of it.

"Of the 1st Battalion, Captain Glasse's company ; of the 2nd, Captain M'Cullock's ; and of the 3rd, two companies, Captains Fullerton's and William Eeles', formed the detachment to accompany this expedition.<sup>2</sup>

"They marched from Shorncliffe on November 28 ; but in consequence of the continuance of easterly winds, did not embark from Deal until December 9. In this embarkation the Deal boat which was conveying Captain Glasse's company on board H.M. ship *Grampus* was swamped ; but the men, after being in considerable danger, were all saved. Yet their dangers were not over ; for on that or the next night the *Grampus*, in

<sup>1</sup> It is evident from Sir Thomas Graham's letters to Lord Bathurst and Lord Wellington ('Supplementary Despatches,' viii. 376-7) that he undertook this command very unwillingly and only from a sense of duty. To Lord Wellington he says 'I cannot look forward to it otherwise than an irksome service, with scarce a chance of any material success.'

<sup>2</sup> It would appear from a private letter from Lord Bathurst to Lord Wellington, that the strength of the detachment of the 3rd Battalion was 250 men. 'Supplementary Despatches,' viii. 390. This is a clerical or typographical error for 'of the three Battalions.' The dépôt companies were at this time very weak, and the strength of the whole detachment was about 250 men.

which the Rifle companies were embarked, came into collision with the *Monarch*. These dangers being overcome, the Riflemen disembarked at St. Martin's dyck in the Island of Tholen on December 17; and made a night march to Wosmaer. On the next day they proceeded to Halteren, and thence to near Bergen-op-Zoom, near which they halted. At this time Bergen was partially invested, and the Riflemen were moved up on the 23rd close to the walls. But on the 24th they made a night march to Steenberghen; and on the next day proceeded to Oudenbosch. Here they halted some days; and on the 29th an attack was anticipated, but none took place.

"Early in January 1814 a combined movement was arranged between Sir Thomas Graham and General Bülow, who commanded the Prussian force with which Graham's was to co-operate, by which the French were to be dislodged from Hoogstraten, and a reconnaissance was to be made on Antwerp. Accordingly the Riflemen moved to Roosendael on January 9, and thence to Calmthout, where they arrived at daybreak on the 11th. The combined movement of the English and Prussians was to have taken place on the 12th; and on that day the enemy threatened an attack; but learning from their patrols that the Prussians were also approaching, they fell back, and being reinforced from the garrison, took up a position in front of Antwerp, their left resting on the village of Merxem, their right on Bergerhout. The Riflemen on the enemy retiring had advanced in pursuit to Capellen.

"On the 13th they advanced towards Antwerp, and soon came up with the enemy's rear, as they were retiring into the place. There was a smart skirmish; and the enemy were driven into Antwerp. The Riflemen

distinguished themselves in this affair ; and Sir Thomas Graham in his despatch particularly mentions ‘the rapid but orderly advance of the detachment of the 3rd Battalion of the Rifle Corps under Captain Fullerton’s command,’ with great praise.<sup>1</sup>

“ In this affair one Rifleman of the 3rd Battalion was killed, and one wounded.

“ On the 14th they fell back to Calmthout, and on the 15th marched to Eckeren, where they remained for some days. The Riflemen had suffered much from the extreme cold ; and on January 26 it reached its maximum, the thermometer marking 13° of frost.

“ During the month of January the army under Sir Thomas Graham, which originally amounted to hardly 6,000 men, was increased by reinforcements of about 3,000 men. And at this time Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Cameron of the 1st Battalion arrived in Holland and took command of the detachments from the three Battalions.

“ As the French had 12,000 men in Antwerp under Carnot’s command, no regular siege could be attempted with this force and with the means at Graham’s disposal ; it was resolved therefore to attempt to set fire to the enemy’s ships at Antwerp. With this object the troops were moved forward. And the Riflemen returned on January 30 from Eckeren to Calmthout ; on the 31st marched to Braeschaet ; and on February 1 advanced to Donk. On that evening the picquets had some fighting with those of the enemy. On the 2nd the enemy advanced to Merxem, which had been strengthened with field works, and the Riflemen had some hard fighting in and about that village, and at Schooten. Merxem was carried in gallant style ;

---

“<sup>1</sup> Graham’s Despatch, ‘Annual Register,’ lvi., 154.

and Graham specially notes the conduct of 'the detachments of the three Battalions of the Rifle Corps,' under Colonel Cameron's command, 'for the distinguished manner in which they attacked the left and centre of the village, forcing the enemy from every stronghold.'<sup>1</sup>

"On this day Lieutenant Wright of the 1st Battalion was returned as wounded;<sup>2</sup> as were Captain William Eeles, Lieutenants Ferguson and Fitzgerald of the 3rd Battalion. One bugler and 2 Riflemen of the 2nd Battalion were killed, and 6 wounded.<sup>3</sup>

"The attempt to burn the ships in the Scheldt and in the docks was unsuccessful; for our mortars numbering only seventeen, two-thirds of which were Dutch or French ones found on the ramparts of Willemstadt (where part of the force had disembarked), were unserviceable, and unable to throw shells a sufficient distance. The enemy too nightly flooded the decks with water, which the intense frost converted into a thick coating of ice, which, at that range, helped to resist the shells thrown by the imperfect mortars. And

---

<sup>1</sup> "Despatch, 'Annual Register,' 157.

<sup>2</sup> I am informed by Mr. Wright that he was *not* wounded on this occasion. This is a curious illustration of Byron's remark about 'Gazette fame' ('Don Juan,' canto viii., stanza 18 and note). The officer of the 1st Battalion who was wounded at Merxem on February 2 was Lieutenant Church. He had been taken prisoner in one of the fights at Arcangues on December 10, 1813 (see p. 160); but had made his escape, had found his way across France without being discovered, and had joined Glasse's company in Holland. Like M'Cullock after the Coa (p. 56) he had trusted himself to the fair sex, who had assisted his disguise, and favoured his escape.

<sup>3</sup> 'London Gazette' and 2nd Battalion Record. As the 'Gazette' does not distinguish the regiments of the non-commissioned officers and lower ranks, I am unable to state the losses of the detachments of the other two Battalions.

the enemy were able at once to extinguish any fire among the shipping which might take place.

"On the 3rd the Riflemen occupied the château of Merxem, where they remained until the 6th, when the partial investment of Antwerp and the attempt on the ships having been found a failure, they moved to Braeschaet. On the next day they were again moved forward to Donk to repel a sortie of the garrison, which having effected they returned to Braeschaet; and on the 9th fell back to Klein Zundert, and on the 15th to Loenhout.

"About this time the Prussians, having received orders to proceed to the south, separated from the British force; and Graham's position on the frontier of Holland was far from secure. He fell back, as we have seen, from Antwerp, and occupied ground between that place and Breda. He eventually resolved to attempt the capture of Bergen-op-Zoom. The Riflemen moved on February 28 to West Wesel. In the storm of Bergen and its failure they had no part; for on March 8 (the day on which the attempt was made) they marched in the evening towards Antwerp, it being understood that their destination was to attack Fort Lillo. They marched all night, and towards morning were countermanded and halted; and some hours afterwards heard of the failure at Bergen-op-Zoom. However a picquet of the 3rd Battalion was left near Bergen; and on the failure of the attack on it, they were ordered late in the night of the 8th to retire, and to make the best of their way to their companies. This they effected; but with barely sufficient time to call in their advanced sentries.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> I derive this information from Michael Mappin, a pensioner in the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, who served in the 3rd Battalion from April 1813 till it was disbanded, and afterwards in the 2nd Battalion, and who was himself on this picquet. He was wounded before Antwerp.

"On the 9th the Riflemen halted at Stabroek, and on the 11th moved to Capellen.

"Another sortie was made by the enemy from Antwerp on March 26, and the Riflemen were under arms expecting an attack; but none took place on them, the enemy having retired. Such alarms and affairs occasionally occurred; for on the 30th the Riflemen pursued a foraging party of the enemy, but unsuccessfully, for they made good their return into Antwerp before the Riflemen could intercept them. But all really active operations of this expedition terminated with the failure at Bergen-op-Zoom. Some further operations were contemplated; but as Graham was on the point of executing them, news reached the Riflemen on April 4 of the entrance of the Allies into Paris on March 31.

"However by the Treaty of Paris the Kingdom of the Netherlands was to be established; and pending the details of that measure being arranged by the Congress of Vienna, an Anglo-Hanoverian force was to remain in the country. The Rifle detachments formed part of it.

"Early in April a detachment of one company was sent to occupy Fort Batz, and on April 15 the Riflemen moved from Capellen to Braeschaet and Schooten; on the 29th they marched to Contich, and on the 30th to Mechlin, where they remained about a fortnight. On May 14 they arrived at Brussels; where on the 30th they were reviewed by the Prince Sovereign of the Netherlands, as he was then styled, afterwards the King of the Netherlands.

"On Sir Thomas Graham, then Lord Lynedoch, returning to England, the Anglo-Hanoverian force was placed under the command of General the Prince of

Orange. The Riflemen remained at Brussels until August 29, when they moved to Ypres, and on the 31st arrived at Courtrai. On September 5, they marched to Menin; but returned to Ypres on October 12. Remaining there till November 22, they moved on that day to Dixmude, and to Furnes on December 9. About this time the Rifle detachments received some reinforcements. Captain Logan, Lieutenant Robert Cochrane and 45 men of the 2nd Battalion embarked at Deal on November 7 to join them. On March 8, 1815, they were at Nieuport, with a detachment of two companies at Furnes; their strength being then 4 captains, 14 subalterns, 2 staff, 21 sergeants, 2 buglers and 388 rank and file, under the command of Captain Glasse of the 1st Battalion. But on March 24 they were re-united at Menin.<sup>1</sup>

“On the renewal of hostilities in 1815 the companies of the 1st and 2nd Battalions joined those Battalions on their arrival in Flanders. The 2nd Battalion company joined at Leuze on April 18; and the two companies of the 3rd Battalion were (with the 2nd Battalion) in Sir Frederick Adam’s brigade at Waterloo.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> ‘Wellington Supplementary Despatches,’ x. 704-5-6, and 718.

<sup>2</sup> I owe almost all the particulars of this expedition to the kindness of Lieutenant Wright, on half-pay of the Regiment, who served in it, and who survives in good health and perfect memory, whose acquaintance I had the pleasure of making while these sheets were passing through the press. The information and papers he communicated to me enable me to supply many details of this campaign, which, squeezed out between the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns, and eclipsed by the latter, has never had its history sufficiently written. Yet it was arduous service, albeit unsuccessful.

## EXPEDITION TO NEW ORLEANS.

"I have said that the five companies of the 3rd Battalion, on their return from the Peninsula disembarked at Plymouth, and moved into barracks there. On September 18, 1814, exactly two months after their arrival in England, they re-embarked for service; the commanding officer, Major Mitchell, and three companies on board the *Fox*, and the other two companies on board the *Dover* frigates. Their destination and the nature of their service were kept a profound secret, but they were, in fact, intended to effect a descent on the American coast near New Orleans. They reached Madeira on the 8th October, where they remained till the 11th, and having touched at Barbadoes early in November, anchored in Negril Bay, Jamaica, on the 25th. Here they were joined by four line regiments, and two West India regiments; and setting sail on the 29th, arrived off the American coast near Mobile on December 10, and on the 11th anchored near the Chandeleur Islands near the entrance to Lake Borgne.

"New Orleans is situated on the left bank of the Mississippi, here about 800 or 1,000 yards across; below the town are great marshes, covered with reeds six or seven feet high. While on the river bank runs a strip of firm ground, varying from one to three miles across, and mostly under sugar plantations. From this the marsh extends six or seven miles to the shores of Lake Pontchartrain, which communicates by Lake Borgne with the sea.

"It was deemed impossible to approach New Orleans by the Mississippi, as well because very strong works existed at its mouth, and on the way up to the city, as because the course of the river is so tortuous that no

wind would have carried the ships up, without considerable delay. It was therefore resolved to disembark the troops on the shore of one of the lakes. But it was ascertained that the Americans, already cognisant of the intended invasion, had placed gun-boats on these lakes to prevent the landing. The previous destruction of these was therefore necessary ; and was effected in very fine style and in a very short time by the boats of the fleet under Captain Lockyer.

“ On the 15th the Riflemen were moved from the ships of war into brigs, which drew less water, but in which they were so crowded as to be unable to lie down or almost to turn. But even these were too deep for the shoal waters of the lake, and they were transferred into long boats, from which they were landed on the 19th on the Île au Poix (or as our men called it Pearl Island), formed by the branches of the Pearl river. The weather in moving from the ships to the island was very bad ; and on arrival at it, it was found to be a perfect desert. Nothing but reeds grew on it, except a few scrubby pine-trees at one end. To add to their discomfort, a severe frost came on at night ; the men were without shelter of any kind, and they suffered severely. And as all their supplies had to be furnished from the fleet, want of provisions was added to their other hardships.

“ On the 22nd the Battalion (which formed part of the advance under Colonel Thornton) embarked in boats, and about two o’clock pushed off to land on the mainland. The place decided on for their disembarkation was at the head of a creek called Bayou Catalan in Lake Borgne. The distance was between thirty and forty miles, and the men were so crowded in the boats that they could not move. They did not

reach the entrance to the creek till after dark. As a picquet of the enemy was posted about half a mile up the creek, Captain James Travers, with his company, were placed in small boats and pushed forward. The picquet was stationed at some huts ; near these Travers landed, and having moved his men to both ends of the huts, prevented the escape of the picquet, which was secured without a shot being fired. This was admirably effected ; and was a most important service. For had this picquet escaped or raised an alarm, the landing would have been opposed. And this would have been a serious check ; for on the morning of the 23rd, when the leading boat reached the narrow part of the Bayou it was found impracticable to ascend higher, and the boats being drawn up one after another the men passed over them as a bridge. This of course was a very slow operation, and one which, if opposed, would have been very difficult. The Battalion disembarked about an hour after daylight, having been upwards of sixteen hours cramped in the boats.

"As soon as the whole advance were on shore, they marched, Travers' company leading ; and to give their force as imposing an appearance as possible, and to scour the country, they advanced with extended files. They moved in this order through a wood which skirted the swamp on this side, and as soon as they had cleared it, came upon a house, surrounded with out-buildings and huts for slaves, belonging to a M. Villeroy. The Battalion advancing at the double, took possession of it ; and in this and some neighbouring houses took about thirty prisoners, and a good many stand of arms, belonging, as was supposed, to the local militia. Unhappily M. Villeroy escaped, and probably gave information to the enemy ; this, before the night

was over, entailed very disastrous consequences. The Battalion then advanced, and turning to the right, marched for about a mile on the road to New Orleans, and then bivouacked in a green field in quarter distance column.

“The road ran near the river’s bank which was on the left; and an embankment about three or four feet high was thrown up to keep the overflow of the river from the cultivated ground, here about three quarters of a mile or a mile broad; beyond this was a strip of wood, the way through which was, in fact, impracticable, the ground under the trees being wet and swampy. The cultivated land was much intersected with wet ditches, and divided by strong wooden palings five feet high.

“On arriving at the bivouack Travers’ company, which had formed the advanced guard on the march, was pushed forward about a mile to the front, on the main road, as a picquet.

“The troops halted somewhat after mid-day; and as the men had been without provisions since the morning before, they began as soon as dismissed to cook. While doing so, between three and four o’clock, firing was heard in the front from the picquet; it turned out to be in consequence of an American officer, attended by some mounted men, riding up to the picquet to reconnoitre. However, the Riflemen saluted him with a few shots, one of which wounded him, and another killed the horse of one of the party, on which they retired, getting off the wounded officer with them.

“At nightfall, Captain Hallen’s company relieved Travers at the advanced picquet; and the men of the rest of the Battalion, being much fatigued by their

uncomfortable night in the boats, their tedious landing, and their march, lay down in bivouack. They had torn down some of the palings dividing the fields, and had made good fires which then burned brightly. While they were thus, as they fancied, secure, a schooner dropped down the Mississippi, and guided by the light of their fires, opened a heavy cannonade upon them with great effect. The men of course were aroused and dispersed ; but no shelter could be found, in this dead flat, except by crouching under the embankment by the riverside. Hallen had seen the schooner pass his post and had sent a man off to alarm the Battalion ; but the schooner having the current of the river in her favour reached the bivouack before the Rifleman could get there.

“ While in this state of alarm from the sudden cannonade from the schooner, heavy and continued firing was heard in the front. A body of 5,000 Americans had attacked Hallen’s picquet, detaching 1,500 men through the wood to turn the right of the troops. Nobly Hallen kept them at bay ; but being himself wounded, and his picquet threatened by such overpowering odds, reinforcements advanced from the Battalion. Meanwhile the enemy made way through the garden of a house on the right, where a picquet of the 85th had been placed ; and the night being very dark, a hand to hand fight took place. Every deception was practised by the enemy ; and having discovered (from prisoners probably made in the *mélée*) the regiments opposed to them, they would call out, ‘ Come on my brave ninety-fifth (or eighty-fifth),’ and then make those who advanced prisoners.

“ But this *ruse* was not always successful ; more than once they found that instead of making Riflemen

prisoners, they had themselves 'caught a Tartar.' On one such occasion an officer and some men of the Battalion made a body of the Yankees prisoners, and when they were desired to lay down their arms, the cowardly officer who commanded them made a stab at the 95th officer with a knife. He was summarily disposed of; for a Rifleman instantly shot him through the body.

" Meanwhile the fight continued at Hallen's post. Two battalions came up and fired volleys by word of command as at a drill. Not much to their advantage, for the Riflemen, warned by the words, 'Ready! Present!' took care to lie pretty close before the word 'Fire!' which, having been pronounced and obeyed, they sprang up, and gave them a severe return before they could reload. This continued for some time; but at last, the picquet was obliged to give way before superior numbers. Yet they only retired a little way to get under cover and re-form. Eventually the Riflemen advanced again, attacked their assailants, repulsed them, and regained the post. Hallen, as I have said, was wounded, so was Lieutenant Forbes, who held a separate post, and about forty men were killed or wounded. This defence by Hallen has truly been characterised as 'an affair of posts but rarely equalled, and never surpassed in devoted bravery.'<sup>1</sup>

" 'Had the expedition terminated more favourably,' he who makes the foregoing remark goes on to observe, 'it is to be presumed that the brave commander of the company would not have gone unrewarded.' It may be so: this is the presumption; the fact is, that Hallen retired from the Service in 1824 with the rank of Captain, which he had obtained fifteen years before.

---

<sup>1</sup> Leach, 'Sketch of Field Services,' 27.

Thus England rewarded acts of valour performed by all but her superior officers.

"When the fire was first heard at Hallen's picquet, Major Mitchell, taking with him twenty or thirty Riflemen, had hurried to the front to reinforce it. On the way, however, he fell in with a body of the enemy, whom, in consequence of the darkness of the night, he could not distinguish, and he and the men with him were made prisoners. Altogether the loss of the Battalion on that night was 6 Sergeants and 17 Riflemen killed; Captain Hallen, Lieutenants Daniel Forbes (severely), and W. S. C. Farmer (slightly), 5 Sergeants and 54 Riflemen wounded; and Major Samuel Mitchell, 2 Sergeants and 39 Riflemen missing. A total (exclusive of officers) of 123, or one-fifth of their whole number.

"The loss of the Americans, who were finally driven off about midnight, must have been very great, for the field was strewn with their dead.

"Yet still the schooner, and a ship which had joined her, inflicted amazing annoyance on our people. With a brutality happily unknown among European nations, they fired into the houses to which the wounded had been carried. One shot struck a house in which a wounded Rifleman was lying, and knocked away his knapsack, which he was using as a pillow, without doing him any actual injury.

"However, this savage warfare was to end. On the night of the 25th a battery was constructed close to the river's edge, and furnaces erected for heating red-hot shot. At daybreak on the 26th the battery commenced its fire on the schooner. Its crew, whose courage did not equal their cruelty, at once took to their boats and fled; the fourth shot set her on fire,

and she soon afterwards blew up. While the ship, warned by her fate, and esteeming discretion as the better part of valour, had herself towed, as rapidly as possible, out of the range of the little English battery.

“In this bivouack the Riflemen continued till the 28th. But it was toilsome work. The picquets were continually fired at; the reliefs waylaid; the officers going round their sentries exposed to chance shots from a concealed marksman. How different this from the courtesies and chivalry of their European enemies, which I have so often had occasion to narrate!

“Early on the 28th the army advanced towards New Orleans, the Riflemen leading, by the high road along the river’s bank. They drove in the enemy’s picquets, and proceeded along the road here called ‘*Le détour des Anglais*,’ till, on turning round some houses on the left, they suddenly found themselves in front of a strong work the enemy had thrown up, and from which they opened a cannonade from four guns; while their old enemy the ship, now moored a little in advance of the work, brought a flank fire to bear on them. The Riflemen, leading and extended, did not suffer so much;<sup>1</sup> but the 85th which followed in close formation were mown down by this fire. Some houses were on the right, which might have afforded some temporary cover; but the enemy, by their shells, set them on fire, and the flames added to the confusion. To escape in some measure from the effects of the fire the regiments were deployed to the right, while the Riflemen advancing about a hundred yards got into a ditch, which in a great degree sheltered them. In

---

“<sup>1</sup> Their loss between December 25 and 31 was 1 Rifleman killed; 1 Sergeant and 3 Riflemen wounded; and 1 Rifleman missing.

the afternoon the regiments moved off by wings, so as to present as small a body as possible to the enemy's fire. The Riflemen, however, did not move off till after dark, nor till some of the Yankees had ventured out of their works 'in a very triumphant manner.' But a few shots from the Riflemen immediately produced the conviction among them that it was more advisable to return to the protection of their rampart. This work was a stout parapet, in front of which was a wet ditch or canal. Its extent was about 1,000 yards, and its left touched the river, while its right was defended by the wood.

"The army now took up a position about a mile and a half or two miles from this work. The Battalion was placed in a house rather in advance, and on the left of the line. This was exposed, not only to the fire from the work, but also, as it was near the bank, from a redoubt which the enemy had constructed on the opposite side of the river. The men were placed in a sugar-house belonging to this farm, the floor of which being sunk below the level of the natural ground afforded some protection. Yet on one occasion at least their cooking utensils were knocked off the fire by shot passing through this house.

"So matters continued until the 31st. It was resolved to bring up some of the ships' guns and to place them in battery against the enemy's work. Accordingly on the night of the 31st strong working parties were employed in constructing two batteries near it; one with the object of keeping down the flank fire from the ship; the other with the view of breaching the centre of the rampart. The night was dark; the men worked in silence; and before daylight the batteries were completed, and the guns in position.

"Early in the morning of January 1, 1815, the troops were moved up, with the object of attacking the enemy's work. A thick fog favoured their advance, and concealed their movements from the Americans. About nine o'clock the fog rose, and our batteries at once began their fire. This threw the Yankees, who were seen on parade, into utter confusion ; and had a charge on the works been made at that moment, no doubt it would have been successful. But unhappily the orders were that the attack was not to be made till the enemy's fire had been silenced, and his works breached. When, therefore, the Americans saw that nothing took place but a cannonade, their courage returned, and after about twenty minutes they began to return our fire ; and gradually increased to a vigorous cannonade, which effectually overpowered our guns, and dismounted some of them. The flank fire too from the battery on the opposite bank of the river, in which they had placed their ship's guns, was very galling.

"After being kept under this fire inactive till between two and three o'clock in the afternoon, the troops were withdrawn and bivouacked on the ground, and some occupied the houses they had held during the last few days. At night the troops were turned out and employed in withdrawing the guns from the batteries in which they had been placed. This was hard work ; and some of the guns had to be buried, it being found impossible to remove them before daylight. Thus the men had been up, and at hard work, two nights ; and in the intervening day had been for many hours under the enemy's fire, without the chance of fighting them. The loss of the Battalion was, 1 Rifleman killed, and 2 missing.

"Things continued in this state till the 7th, the picquets being as before constantly harassed by the enemy.

"No other course remained but to carry the enemy's work by an attack *de vive force*, and it was decided that this should take place on the 8th. Three companies of the Battalion were to precede the advance of the right column under General Gibbs, consisting of the 4th, 21st and 44th regiments; while the other two companies were in like manner to act with the left column. The Riflemen were to extend along the edge of the canal or ditch in front of the enemy's rampart, and both parties so extended were to occupy the whole of the bank, or as it might be called, the crest of the glacis. At four o'clock in the morning the troops paraded; and by daylight the Riflemen were in their place. But the 44th Regiment which had been appointed to carry ladders and fascines to enable the attacking force to cross the ditch, had come without them. Their commanding officer, the Hon. Colonel Mullens, had said loudly the night before when the regiment was detailed for this duty in orders, that 'his regiment was sent on a forlorn hope' and 'was doomed.' And on the regiment returning to fetch the ladders and fascines, he prudently did not come back to the front with them. The enemy meanwhile opened a furious fire on the troops, specially destructive to the Riflemen who were extended within 100 or 150 yards of the work. One regiment of the right attack, finding itself exposed to this fire, and without the fascines and ladders they had been led to expect, wavered, broke up, and fled to the rear, throwing the regiment which was following in support into confusion. Sir Edward Pakenham, who commanded, in trying to rally this column was killed;

General Gibbs, who commanded it, was mortally wounded; and General Keane, who commanded the left attack, was wounded. This attack succeeded better; and for a time the troops composing it held a redoubt which the enemy had constructed in front of the ditch, and which they had stormed. But in the end they were obliged also to give way. Thus the Riflemen, extended in skirmishing order along the edge of the ditch, were left unsupported, and were obliged to retire as best they could. As their files were extended they presented a less prominent object for the enemy's guns, and they eventually got away with comparatively small loss. Some of them had got quite to the edge of the ditch, and reported that they could have passed it, but the attacking columns which they expected never came up; and to have entered the enemy's work without them would, of course, have been certain destruction.

“A gallant and successful diversion was made on the right bank of the Mississippi by a column under Colonel Thornton; but as the Battalion did not form part of it, it is not my province, as historian of the Regiment only, farther to notice it.

“It was regretted by the Riflemen, that Pakenham, himself a Peninsular soldier, did not employ troops who had seen fighting more prominently in so arduous an operation as storming this work. The 7th and 43rd had arrived just before; beside both these regiments the Riflemen had fought in Spain and Portugal; the latter were especially companions in arms, and they had hailed their advent with delight. Yet these he held in reserve, while he advanced comparatively unseasoned troops to the fire of the Americans.

“The Battalion retired at last, sorrowful and weary,

to its bivouack. It lost 1 Sergeant and 10 Riflemen killed ; and Captains James Travers (severely) and Nicholas Travers (slightly), Lieutenants John Reynolds, Sir John Ribton, John Gossett, William Backhouse, and Robert Barker (severely), 5 Sergeants and 89 Riflemen wounded.<sup>1</sup>

" During the night the wounded were removed, and a truce for two days, to enable the dead to be buried and the wounded cared for, was made between General Lambert (who succeeded to the command) and General Jackson who commanded the American force. This truce was effected, not without difficulty, by Major Harry Smith, Assistant Adjutant-General, who passed and repassed frequently between the opposing armies.

" During this truce every attempt was made by the Yankees to induce our men to desert. The non-commissioned officers were promised commissions, the men land, if they would enter the American service. On one such occasion two Sergeants and a private of the 95th were accosted by an officer of American Artillery, who with such large promises invited them to enter the American service. The Riflemen heard the tempter out ; and then, in language perhaps rather forcible than complimentary, assured him that they would rather be privates in their own Corps, than officers with such ' a set of ragamuffins ' as they saw before them ; assuring him that if he did not move off, he should have a taste of their rifles. On that hint, he fled ; but getting into the work turned a gun on them and fired, knocking over the private, whom however he only wounded.

---

<sup>1</sup> Major James Travers, K.H., died February 5, 1841. The ball received at New Orleans had never been extracted, and is said eventually to have caused his death. Lieutenant Backhouse died of his wounds.

"A Rifleman on sentry was exposed to the solicitations of another of these gentry. He heard all his generous offers of money, land, and promotion; but pretending he did not, he begged him to come a little nearer and 'tell him all about it.' The Yankee elated at his success walked up to the post, and when he was well within range the Rifleman levelled and shot him in the arm. Then walking forward, he led him prisoner to the guard-room; on the way informing him what a real soldier thought of such sneaking attempts on his fidelity.<sup>1</sup>

"These attempts were not always unsuccessful, and much desertion took place; but Surtees records with natural pride, that as far as he knew not a single instance took place among the Riflemen of the 3rd Battalion.

"During this truce an officer of the American army was observed plundering a wounded soldier. This excited the ire of Corporal Scott of the 3rd Battalion, who (with the permission of his officer) took a shot at the marauder, and tumbled him over the man he was plundering.

"The last duties having been paid to the dead, and all the wounded that were capable of being moved having been withdrawn, a retreat was effected on the night of the 18th. The fires were trimmed, and the men fell in and marched in silence. The weather had latterly broken up; heavy rains by day, and sometimes thunderstorms, were often followed by frost at night. As it was impossible, owing to the narrowness and

---

<sup>1</sup> Gleig, 'Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans,' p. 186. He regrets that he has forgotten, or did not know, the name of this soldier; a regret in which all Riflemen will join.

shallow water of the Bayou Catalan, to embark the troops where they had landed, a road, or an attempt at a road, had been constructed across the marsh, from the great road to New Orleans, along the river's bank to the shore of Lake Borgne. This extended some miles, and was made of reeds, which it was thought would support the men across the morass ; and where it crossed open ditches, as it frequently did, the reeds were laid on boughs of trees brought with great labour from the wood. This road, a bad one at the best, was much injured by the rains, and sunk in with the tramp of the head of the column ; so that this night march was very fatiguing, the men often sinking in to the knees, and sometimes in the dark slipping off into the marsh from whence they were with difficulty rescued.

"However at last on the 19th they reached the shore of the lake about one mile from its entrance. Here they were ordered to hut themselves ; but this was no easy task, the place being a desert, and almost the only material the reeds which grew on the marsh.

"Here they remained till the 25th, when the Battalion embarked on board the *Dover*, which had brought out two of its companies. The Battalion was reduced by its losses in the field to almost half its strength on landing. On the 27th they set sail ; and it was resolved to attempt the capture of Mobile. This place, lying about 100 miles to the eastward of New Orleans, is situated in a bay, the entrance to which is defended by a work called Fort Boyer, which therefore had first to be reduced. In order to effect this the 4th, 21st, and 44th Regiments were landed, and commenced the investment of and approach to the place. While

on the 8th February the Riflemen and the rest of the troops were disembarked on Île Dauphine at the other side of the bay, till the reduction of Fort Boyer should enable them to move up to Mobile. Here the men huddled themselves; for the island, though otherwise almost a desert, is well covered with pine wood; while the officers, or some of them, had tents.

“During the time that they were here, General Lambert inspected the troops by regiments. On making his inspection of the 3rd Battalion, James Travers (in Mitchell’s absence, who had been taken prisoner) was in command. ‘Well, Travers,’ said the General, ‘I hear your Sergeant-Major ran away on the night of the 23rd December.’ ‘Nay, General,’ answered Travers, ‘that he did not. He fought as well as any man could, and was towards the end of the affair severely wounded. But,’ added he, ‘I think I know what may have given rise to that report. A sergeant of ours was in or near one of the houses where the wounded were taken, and the surgeon made him remain there as Hospital Sergeant. I did all I could to get him back to the Battalion; but I could not succeed.’ ‘Well,’ said the General, ‘since I had done the Sergeant-Major some wrong, I must see what I can do to make him amends.’ He did procure him an ensigncy in a West India Regiment, to which he was gazetted soon after.

“While the Battalion was on Île Dauphine, a gallant act was performed by Sergeant Thomas Fukes. He, with four or five Riflemen, was sent over to the mainland to shoot bullocks. Fukes with a couple of Riflemen went inland, leaving the other men in charge of the boat. Here one Shiel of the American navy (who had captured a boat in bad weather with some

of the 14th Light Dragoons, when embarking at Lake Borgne, and who in consequence fancied himself a hero) came upon them round a jutting point, and having captured them, put them in charge of some of his own crew into their own boat, and dispatched them to an American ship or post. Then waiting for the sergeant, the other two Riflemen, and the Commissary, he of course made them prisoners, since their boat and the rest of their party had disappeared. The Commissary was placed aft with Mr. Shiel; Sergeant Fukes and his two men forward; and they were being rowed off. When well off the shore the Commissary seizing Shiel by the thighs chucked him overboard, while Sergeant Fukes at the same instant sent one of the boat's crew to follow him, and the Riflemen disposed of the rest. They now recovered their Rifles, and having taken security of Mr. Shiel for his good behaviour, admitted him at his urgent importunity into the boat, from whence they landed him, a moist and dispirited prisoner of war, on Île Dauphine.

"The approaches to Fort Boyer being completed, Harry Smith was sent in with a summons to surrender. The poor Yankee commandant, sadly puzzled, asked Major Smith what he would advise him to do. He strongly recommended him to surrender immediately, as the place must be taken by assault. Acting on such good advice, which fell in probably with his own sinking courage, he surrendered with his garrison, and signed a capitulation on the 11th February.

"This important work having fallen, immediate preparations were made for re-embarking the troops, and attacking Mobile. But on the 14th news arrived of the preliminaries of peace between England and the United States having been settled at Ghent on

December 24. All warlike operations of course terminated; and the troops only awaited on Île Dauphine the ratification of the treaty by President Madison. Intelligence of this reached them on the 5th March, and on the 15th the officers and Riflemen who had been made prisoners rejoined the Battalion, having been released under the terms of the treaty. Major Mitchell had been roughly treated by General Jackson, because he refused to furnish him with information of our strength or movements.

“On the 31st March the Battalion embarked on board the *Dover*, some few men being placed on board the *Norfolk* transport. On the 4th April they set sail, and, having called at the Havannah, arrived at Plymouth, whence they were ordered round to Dover, where they disembarked on the 2nd June and moved to Shorncliffe, where they found three companies of the Battalion, the remaining two being in Flanders as is now to be narrated.”

---

## SUMMARY OF SERVICES, &c., OF THE 2ND BATTALION DURING ITS FOREIGN TOUR OF SERVICE 1897–1914.

BY LIEUTENANT AND QUARTERMASTER  
J. H. ALDRIDGE.

---

[THE following excellent summary of the services &c. of the 2nd Battalion, during its prolonged and varied tour of active and foreign service between 23 September 1897 (when it embarked at North Woolwich for Malta) to its return to England on 22 October 1914 (when it disembarked at Liverpool) has been compiled by Quartermaster J. H. Alldridge, who served with the Battalion throughout its seventeen years of active and foreign service.

He embarked with the Battalion as Quartermaster and was made Quartermaster and Honorary Lieutenant on 8 November 1905.

The Battalion embarked on the *H. T. Somali*, on 8 September 1914, left India on 20 September, landed at Liverpool on 23 October and proceeded to Winchester where it was in camp at Hursley Park for just fourteen days. On 5 November it left Southampton for France.

It is of Regimental interest to call attention to the fact that upon the breaking up of the Army of Occupation in France in 1818 the 2nd Battalion marched through Lens, close to La Bassée on 26 October and embarked at Calais five days later, landing at Dover on 31 October.

Thus, almost exactly ninety-seven years later, the 2nd Battalion found itself in France once again, this time, happily, as the Allies of our gallant comrades-in-arms, the French.—ED.]

---

(1) From 23 September 1897 to 22 October 1914, the Battalion Headquarters covered 39,854 miles. Of

this 3,148 miles was by road, 11,741 miles by rail, and 24,965 miles by sea or river.

(2) During the seventeen years and one month the Battalion was abroad ; 5 years 7½ months was spent in Tents or Bivouac, and it served under Active Service conditions continuously for 4 years and 3 months.

(3) It served in the following countries, &c : Malta, Egypt (three times), Sudan (twice), Crete, Natal, Transvaal, Orange Free State, United Provinces of India, Bengal, and the Punjab.

(4) Of the original Battalion who embarked at North Woolwich on 23 September 1897, 13 returned Home with it ; out of this number, 3 had remained abroad during the whole tour.

(5) To "keep the Battalion going" during the 17 years—121 Officers, and 4,185 N.C.Os. and Riflemen passed through its ranks.

(6) For its aquatic travels during the tour, the Battalion took passage in eleven different Troop or Freight Ships. Before passing Aden in September 1914 on its return Home, it had already called there on three previous occasions since leaving England in 1897.

(7) It travelled as a Battalion in 47 Troop or Special Trains during the tour.

(8) All four Battalions of the Regiment have now completed, or are serving, a second tour of service in the East, and the 2nd Battalion is the first to have completed both tours of Foreign Service in British India, the others having left for Home either from Arabia, the Colonies, or Burma.

(9) Whilst abroad it served under seven Green Jacket Generals, viz.: Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Generals Sir Redvers Buller, Sir Neville Lyttelton (twice), Sir Francis Howard, Sir John Cowans, Sir

Gerald Kitson, and Pitcairn Campbell. Of the three Rifle Brigade Officers, two had commanded the Battalion, and one, Sir John Cowans, had served in the 2nd Battalion.

(10) Of the five Officers who held command during the tour (previous to the Officer who returned Home in command of the Battalion), three became General Officers and one died whilst in command.

(11) The Battalion was visited once by The Sovereign, and twice by H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief the Duke of Connaught.

(12) Two Riflemen deserted from the Battalion during the 17 years it was abroad.

(13) Of the 28 Regular Cavalry and 68 Infantry Regiments of the Line of the British Army, the Battalion, during the tour, served with 18 of the former and 45 representative Battalions of the latter, and in some cases with all Battalions of a Regiment, and also with representative Detachments of the French, Italian, Russian and Turkish Armies.

(14) The following Medals and Decorations were awarded to the 2nd Battalion during the years 1897—1914 :—

Decorations	Number	Remarks
V.C. ... ... ...	1	
C.B. ... ... ...	1	
C.M.G. ... ... ...	1	
D.S.O.... ... ...	4	
D.C.M. ... ... ...	16	
War Medals ... ...	4,109	
Long Service and } Good Conduct } ... ...	33	
Medal for Saving Life ...	2	
Delhi Durbar, 1911 ...	43	
Medjidie ... ... ...	1	

(15) At Agra in January 1907 the Battalion formed part of a Division composed of twelve Rifle and three Light Infantry Battalions. The Brigades of Riflemen included the 1st Battalion Scottish Rifles, 2nd Battalion 60th, 1st Battalion Royal Irish Rifles, ourselves, and eight Gurkha Battalions. The Light Infantry Brigade was composed of the 43rd Oxford Light Infantry, Durham Light Infantry and Somerset Light Infantry. The whole under Sir Alfred Gaselee who had served in the Gurkha Rifles.

(16) The last three years in India the Battalion formed part of the 6th Brigade of the Field Army, a Brigade composed entirely of Riflemen, namely, the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the 5th, and 1st Battalion of the 6th Gurkha Rifles.

(17) The Casualties during the tour of Foreign Service, 1897—1914 :—

KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS		DIED OF DISEASE		WOUNDED	
Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
7	68	5	186	12	155

## THE EVOLUTION OF THE RIFLE.

BY COLONEL W. VERNER.

LAST June there appeared in the *Times* a most interesting account of a collection of old fire-arms made by Mr. H. H. Harrod, of Red House, Tunbridge Wells. Upon reading it, I saw at once that the collection must be one of exceptional interest to all Riflemen and so wrote to Mr. Harrod, who most kindly arranged to meet me at a warehouse in Notting Hill where his collection is at present stored. Accordingly on 2 July, accompanied by Colonel George Cockburn, I went to Notting Hill where we were met by Mr. Harrod who showed us over his really marvellous collection.

Altogether there are some 800 guns and pistols of various sorts, some of them dating back so far as the year 1700. So far as I am aware there is no collection in this country which is anything like so representative and so complete as is Mr. Harrod's.

It would be impossible for me to attempt to give even an outline of all that Mr. Harrod told us. He has made the matter of fire-arms a special study and has a remarkably extended and I may venture to add, accurate knowledge of the history of most of the arms in his collection. How accurate can be best judged by the account given below, which is a reprint of the article which appeared in the *Times* of 1 June 1914 and is a summary of Mr. Harrod's description to the representative of that paper.

In addition to the arms, Mr. Harrod has a small library of military books dealing with military fire-arms and their use in the field and among these I noticed most of the books which are to be found in the book collections of those interested in the history of the Rifle Brigade, notably Ezekiel Baker's "*Notes on Rifled Guns*," Costello's, Kincaid's, Surtees' books, Sir William Cope's "*History*," down to my own "*First British Rifle Corps*" and "*British Rifle Man!*"

The following is reprinted from the *Times*, 1 June 1914:—

The earliest of these weapons is the French flint-lock breech-loading musket, which has a sliding barrel locked back to the breech-chamber by a conical screw. It is doubtful whether this gun was ever adopted by any Government. It is interesting as being an early example of the breech-loading arm. At this time all the nations had just adopted the flint-lock muzzle-loading smooth-bore musket, which replaced the match-lock, a type which had survived from the invention of portable firearms. The flint-lock musket held its ground from about the beginning of the 18th century until the accession of Queen Victoria. At that time the British Army was armed with a weapon practically identical with that which it had carried in the reign of Queen Anne, the only difference being the substitution of a steel ramrod for a wooden one, and the fact that one regiment, the Rifle Brigade, was armed with a flint-lock rifle which had been adopted in 1800.

During the 18th century we find various sporadic and mostly unsuccessful attempts to produce a satisfactory flint-lock breech-loader. Of these eight or nine are represented in the collection. The best-known and probably the most successful was the Ferguson rifle (1776), so-called from the name of its inventor, Major Ferguson, who led loyalist levies in the American War of Independence and fell at the battle of King's Mountain in 1780. This rifle has a screw-plug lowered vertically by a half-turn of the trigger guard. Another type is the Montalambert smooth-bore musket invented about the same time. This has a square

breech block falling vertically. A very beautiful gun formerly in the Rotunda Museum at Woolwich is a silver-mounted flint-lock breech-loading rifle by Durs Egg. This was formerly the property of the Prince Regent, afterwards George IV. It has a sliding barrel.

#### EARLY BREECH-LOADERS.

It was not until 1816 that any form of breech-loader was regularly adopted by any Government and in that year the Hall flint-lock breech-loading rifle was adopted by the American Government and issued to the troops in large numbers. It has a lifting chamber hinged at its rear end. This arm was afterwards converted to a percussion-lock, and as such did good service as late as the American Civil War. In 1818 E. H. Collier, an American who had not met with much encouragement in his own country, took out an English patent for a flint-lock revolving arm, a specimen of which is in the collection. This is probably the first practical solution of the revolving principle, though we find match-lock revolvers of an earlier period. This arm had a revolving breech-piece which was revolved by hand, and when in the firing position the mouth of the chamber closed over the breech end of the barrel, so as to prevent any escape of gas. There was an arrangement for automatic priming.

In 1807 Alexander John Forsyth, an Aberdeenshire clergyman, invented the percussion system. At the outset this was merely one in which the gun was primed with detonating powder carried in a magazine attached to the gun and dropped little by little into the pan, where it was ignited by the blow of a striker. More than one system was patented on this principle, and two of them, that of Westley-Richards in 1821, and Joseph Egg in 1822, are represented in the collection. The next improvement was placing the detonating powder in a pellet or little tube, which was placed in a pan and ignited by the blow of the hammer. The best known of these systems is that of Joseph Manton (1818) and the Austrian Government system, known as the Zünderschloss lock. Specimens of both of these are in the collection. The tube system was applied to two or three early breech-loaders, notably the Pauly system, patented in England in 1816, and the Fusil Robert,

patented in England in 1831. Both these guns are interesting as being the first instances in which the means of ignition were placed in the gun with the cartridge. The Pauly is really the first central-fire gun and its appearance is peculiarly modern.

The date of the invention of the percussion-cap proper is a little uncertain, but appears to be about 1816. It was never patented and the honours of its invention have been disputed. It seems, however, to have been a case of simultaneous discovery by Joseph Egg in England and an American inventor. The percussion system was not adopted by the British Government until the 'thirties of the last century, when the Brunswick two-grooved percussion-lock rifle was issued to the Rifle Brigade in place of the Baker flint-lock rifle. The re-arming of the troops was then proceeded with but was not complete in England until 1845. The forces of the East India Company appear to have been re-armed rather earlier, and the percussion-lock musket must have given our soldiers a decided advantage in the Sikh wars, the Sikhs having only flint-locks and match-locks.

The smooth-bore percussion-lock musket, of which various specimens are found in this collection, remained in use until the outbreak of the Crimean War. It was then replaced by the Minié three-grooved rifle, firing a conical ball, which in its turn was supplanted by the muzzle-loading Enfield rifle. The fact that the cartridges for this rifle were greased was one of the pretexts for the Indian Mutiny. During this period (1820-1860) the breech-loader begins to come more and more into notice. In 1827 the German Dreyse invented the needle-gun. This was a breech-loading arm with a bolt action in which the cap was exploded by the penetration of a sharp-pointed needle. This arm was adopted by the Prussian Government in 1840. Its leading defects were the fragile nature of the needle and the constant back-fire caused by the absence of a metal cartridge case. At the same time numberless patents were taken out both here, on the Continent, and in America, for a breech-loading arm to be discharged by a separate cap put on a nipple in the ordinary way. More than seventy types of this class are represented in the collection. One of these, Sharp's rifle, was adopted by both the English and American Governments,

and another, the Westley-Richards carbine, was largely issued to British Cavalry.

The outbreak of the American Civil War in 1861 gave a violent impetus to Transatlantic invention, and at different times no fewer than nineteen different types of breech-loader and repeater were purchased by the American Government. All of them are to be seen in the collection. A different type of arm to each, which has been referred to in the case of the Collier revolving gun, appeared in 1818. In the early 'thirties Samuel Colt had patented his revolving pistol, which he soon afterwards followed by a revolving rifle. These arms of course had a percussion lock. They were largely adopted in America, and soon showed their value in the Seminole War and in the Texan and Mexican troubles. Colt took out an English patent in 1835. His first rifle was a very peculiar arm, as may be seen from the specimen in the collection. About this time a number of other revolving systems were patented in America and elsewhere, one of the most extraordinary being the Porter system of 1851. Here the cylinder revolved like a wheel, the chambers being set in it like the spokes of a wheel. The last we hear of this weapon is the report that it shot its own inventor.

A most extraordinary repeating arm was patented in 1855 in England. This is known as the Treeby chain-gun. It might be taken to be an ancestor of the Maxim. In this an endless band of chambers, sometimes as many as 100, was worked through the breech by cocking the hammer, each chamber carrying its own nipple and being separately loaded and capped. As a chamber came into the firing position the barrel could be screwed back over the mouth of the chamber to prevent escape of gas.

This practically closes the history of capping arms, *i.e.*, arms breech-loading or muzzle-loading which required the separate percussion cap. In later types the cap is a part of the cartridge. These include the needle-fire, to which reference has been made, the pin-fire, the rim-fire, and the central-fire. All modern armies are, of course, equipped with the central-fire magazine rifle.

---



1st BATTALION.  
BANDMASTER W. MILLER AND BAND, EDINBURGH, NOV.



1st BATTALION.  
BANDMASTER W. MILLER AND BAND, EDINBURGH, 1858.

To face p. 94.





## THE ROYAL IRISH RIFLES.

LAST August the Editor received from one of our Battalions in India an account of the formation of the Royal Irish Rifles published by that regiment, also a small booklet issued by their 1st Battalion at Aden in June 1914. The latter is styled ‘The Origin of British Rifle Regiments’ and is, in fact, a reprint from the account given by the Hon. John Fortescue in his History of the British Army, vol. iv, pp. 916-921. In the preface the Commanding Officer draws attention to the formation of the Rifle Corps in 1800 and to “the high standard of military efficiency since maintained by British Rifle Regiments in all quarters of the globe” and desires that the book “should be made known to the Riflemen of the Battalion in conjunction with lectures on the History of the Regiment.” The account of the transformation of the two famous old Regiments, the 83rd and the 86th, into the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Royal Irish Rifles is given in a larger pamphlet which should prove a valuable recruiting circular for the Regiment and which begins thus :—

### THE FORMATION OF A REGIMENT OF IRISH RIFLEMEN, 1ST JULY, 1881.

It having been decided to add two RIFLE REGIMENTS to the existing two British Rifle Regiments, THE ROYAL IRISH RIFLES was brought into existence on the 1st July, 1881, by General Order No 41, of 1881, dated 11th April.

The two Regiments selected to form this Regiment of Irish

Riflemen were the 83rd (County of Dublin) Regiment—to constitute the 1st Battalion The Royal Irish Rifles,—and the 86th (Royal County Down) Regiment—to constitute the 2nd Battalion The Royal Irish Rifles.

An outline of the Services of the two Regiments is then given, since they were raised in 1793. This record of their Services with their Honours and Distinctions is followed by extracts from the "General Orders" issued by various British Commanders under whom they served from 1809 in the Peninsula up to 1881, showing the high character borne by both these famous Regiments in peace and in war.

These extracts are followed by one from the Regimental Orders of the 86th (Royal County Down) Regiment issued "immediately prior to its forming the 2nd Battalion, The Royal Irish Rifles."

"Prospect, Bermuda, 30th June, 1881.

"By General Order 41, of 1881, the 86th Royal County Down Regiment will, from to-morrow, be designated the 2nd Battalion The Royal Irish Rifles. Few Regiments can boast of more arduous active service than this one experienced from 1796 to 1819, when during 23 years and four months' of continuous foreign service, it was constantly before the enemy in EGYPT, INDIA, BOURBON and CEYLON, suffering much hardship, in every instance gaining distinction, and being repeatedly thanked in General Orders for its gallant conduct. In more recent times, during the Indian Mutiny, the Siege of Jhansi, the Relief of Gwalior, and other operations in Central India, proved that the Regiment was as ready, as of old, to do and suffer.

"Though we cannot but feel regret at parting with a designation that has been thus signalised, yet it must be a subject of congratulation to all, that the title in our case, is one that will stamp us more than ever as a NATIONAL and SPECIAL Corps, and give us the power of earning the same reputation for SOLDIER-LIKE EXCELLENCE that the existing RIFLE BRIGADE has long held, for it must be remembered that a name is only what our conduct makes it.

"The Regiment must resolve by its recognition of the para-

mount importance of DISCIPLINE (the foundation of all military excellence), by its good SHOOTING, by the RAPIDITY of its movements, by its INTELLIGENCE on OUTPOST duties, by its READINESS to face hardships, and, when occasion demands, danger in the field, to justify its claim to the PROUD DISTINCTION that is implied in the title ROYAL IRISH RIFLES."

---

The need for the above virtues in their highest form—particular attributes of the RIFLEMAN—called forth, indeed, the creation of the first British Rifle Regiment in 1800.

---

The title of "RIFLES" is borne by only four Regiments in the British service.

The first British Rifle Regiment—The RIFLE BRIGADE—was composed, in the Peninsular War, NAPIER says, of "Men not accustomed to yield." It is no exaggeration to say that the formation of the first Rifle Regiment marked a new era in the history of British Infantry. Its brothers-in-arms, originally the 60th Royal Americans, now the KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, can equal its well-won glories. The Third is the SCOTTISH RIFLES whose honours commence with "Blenheim." Great, therefore, was the honour conferred upon the 83rd and 86th Regiments when they were selected to form the FOURTH RIFLE REGIMENT, and join the ILLUSTRIOUS BROTHERHOOD OF RIFLEMEN.

---

It is always gratifying to find that one's efforts are appreciated and it is doubly gratifying when appreciations are so spontaneous and so obviously genuine as are the complimentary things said about the Rifle Brigade in these publications of the Royal Irish Rifles. We can only assure our brother Riflemen from the Emerald Isle that we heartily reciprocate their good feelings towards us and wish them all good fortune and—plenty of glory!

On 1 July 1914, the 1st Battalion of the Royal Irish Rifles at Aden celebrated the 33rd anniversary of their donning the Green Jacket by a Regimental holiday. A special dinner was provided for all ranks and a concert given at the close of the day.

## LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

### 2ND BATTALION.

S.S. SOMALI,

AT SEA.

October, 1914.

DEAR EDITOR,

We are writing this letter on board the *S.S. Somali* on our way back to England, and after the events of the last few weeks the doings of the Battalion during the earlier part of the year seem very dull. We came down from Kuldana to West Ridge in November 1913, and nothing much was done before Christmas beyond finishing off the musketry that had not been completed in the hills. Our polo team, Durham, Riley, Peyton and Stopford, started practising for the Lahore Tournament. Wood was originally meant to come into the team but unfortunately he could never get really well and eventually went home to the Depôt in January, so the team remained the same and followed up their success at Gulmarg in August by defeating the 21st Lancers in the final at Lahore. There was a great gathering at Christmas in Lahore of both the 2nd and 4th R.B. as in addition to the polo team, Hargreaves, Stopford Sackville and Mostyn-Owen were there for the racing and Toynbee, Moore-Gwynn, Earle, Sloggett and several others for the cricket. Altogether we had a most cheery and successful time — We wonder where this coming Christmas will find us all ! Immediately after Lahore we spent a week or ten days

at Battalion Training previous to manœuvres and then our polo four, strengthened by Tod, won the Sialkot Tournament, where thanks to our old friends the 17th Lancers, many of us enjoyed one of the best "weeks" ever seen in India. About the middle of January we marched out up the Grand Trunk road for our Brigade Training; we met our Brigade at Hasan Abdal, two marches out of Pindi and then went on two marches to a dreary desert of sand called Gondal near Attock where we pitched our camp. We finished up our manœuvres by marching down to Campbellpore to fight General Cox's Brigade from Pindi. Just as we were getting to death's grips with the 60th, rain fell in such torrents that we were tied to our respective banks of a swollen river and peace had to be declared. And so the war ended and we all marched back to Pindi. Our polo team then went down country but in spite of Tod's assistance we unluckily lost in the final of the Infantry Tournament to the 2nd Gurkhas at Bareilly. This was very sad as we had set our hearts on winning it for a fourth and last time before leaving India.

The cricket too was equally disastrous, we fought our way into the final of both the Punjab Commission Cup and the Jamasjee Cup, only to lose the former to the 17th Lancers for the second year running, and the latter to the Indian Army at Peshawar. The match with the 17th was an excellent game all through; it ran into three days and right up to the end we had a chance, but as usual bad fielding at the start of the match gave them a slight lead which we never caught up. Sloggett and Gull as usual won us all the racquet Cups within reach, going as far afield as Bombay to farm them.

At the end of manœuvres Colonel Shute left us for good. After leaving us he spent a month in Assam trying for tiger, but had no luck and went home on the last Trooper. There was a great gathering in Pindi for the "week" at the end of March. Most of our best ponies were sold so we did not enter a proper polo team but we had great success on the Turf. McGrigor discovered in a lucky moment that his old and trusty slave Aram could jump and to every one's surprise he won the big race of the meeting, the Punjab Army Chase. Brockholes also won a race with his pony Great Power and Mostyn-Owen from the 4th Battalion won two, so the R.B. did well.

After this, all who could, faded away on leave : Rickman, Riley, Gull, Peyton, Stopford and Earle to England, Pilcher to Burma, Walpole to Assam and Mansel with a train load of "casters" to Muttra to catch pig. The rest of us went up to Kuldana about 16 April and infernally cold it was too at first. Just before moving up Bulkeley-Johnson joined us from home.

In May Colonel Stephens arrived to take over command and at once agreed that of the many infernal spots selected by Government for marooning troops Kuldana was hard to equal. His opinion remains unchanged !

The early part of the summer, until June, was spent practising for the Divisional Assault at Arms, in which Fellowes and Sergeant Daniels did the work of ten and very nearly succeeded in lifting the Cup for us.

Otherwise, the summer was spent much like any other summer in the Hills, company training, khud climbing, fly-catching and occasional polo on Gharial

Flats. There is in fact really nothing else you can do in the Murree Hills and the only form of sport was to clamber down some 5,000 feet to a muddy stream and there angle for snow trout with a worm. The Colonel and Durham were quite expert at it.

By July we had news that we were to sail in the *Dongola* for England and Colchester about 29 October and everything was being quietly got ready for the move. The second leave lot went off to Kashmir and the first lot returned, Walpole with a buffalo, Pilcher with an elephant, and Mansel with his pig-sticking trophies. And then just as we were settling down to count the days till 29 October, the War broke out. For us in India those first three weeks were a nightmare. Practically no news of any sort came through, one thing only seemed certain and that was that no one in the Frontier Divisions would stir. We could do nothing but wait and be ready; we route-marched continuously in our new web equipment that had just been issued to us, carrying greatecoats so as to get accustomed to the weight of a pack. This was a great novelty in India, where strings of mules and camels are usually provided to carry your smallest wants. We wrestled with four companies and platoons, we wired to our Colonel Commandant, we wrote to everyone we could think of to get us out of India, but the days went by and though other troops were under orders there was no word for us.

At length 25 August the Regimental Birthday came round. We had meant to have a gaff of the highest order for that night, but no one felt in gaffing mood and so we spent the day playing inter-platoon hockey 8-a-side, and Officers v. Sergeants Football. The Colonel was a tower of strength in goal and

Percival was unsurpassed at back and when at the end of an hour and a half the game ended through sheer exhaustion, the score stood at one goal all and honour was satisfied.

It was a day none of us will ever forget; that night the Colonel received the wire for us to get ready to embark at once for England. For, at two in the morning he was woken up by the following telegram from Simla : "Direct Second Rifle Brigade to prepare at once for embarkation to England at very early date." The move was to be on peace-scale bringing all our families with us. In a very few minutes all the officers had collected in the Mess, and the mess waiters had to be shown the telegram before they would believe the news was true and that all the officers had not suddenly gone mad.

We set to work at once to pack up and the next three days were heavy work for everyone, especially the Quartermaster's department. The telegram had arrived early Wednesday morning, 26 August and by Saturday 29 Durham with an advanced party, all our families and all the heavy baggage were down in Pindi and the Battalion stood waiting in dismantled barracks for the final order to move. On the Friday afternoon we had held an auction on the Barrack Square of all our spare goods. The most wonderful collection of rubbish was produced and sold to a howling mass of natives who for hours afterwards were to be seen trekking away down the hill with their spoils. And now came what seemed an interminable delay. We could get no news of when we should be likely to embark, and a delay in Kuldana of a fortnight or more seemed possible when on Thursday 1 September at 1 a.m. we got the telegram to move at once and be in

Bombay not later than the 8th. This meant getting a move on with a vengeance and it was only thanks to our having sent our heavy baggage and families on to Pindi that made it at all possible. We had rouse at 5 a.m., finished our packing up and handing over of barracks and marched out of Kuldana for the last time at 2 p.m. We had a great send-off from many old friends. Besides the bands of the 60th, North Staffords and Yorkshires, Sir James Willcocks commanding the Northern Army, Sir Gerald Kitson commanding our Division, and General Townshend our Brigadier all came to bid us good-bye. We were all more than sorry to say good-bye to Sir Gerald and Lady Kitson : they had done all that was possible for the Battalion all the time we were in Pindi and especially during the hurry of this last move.

We marched 13 miles to Tret that night and bivouacked there pretty weary after the excitements of the day, but at 10 p.m. we were all soaked to the skin by torrents of rain and as rest was impossible, the Colonel decided to push straight on to Barakao, another 14 miles, which we reached at 4 a.m., Barakao is at the foot of the hills, and the heat all day was stifling with very little shade. However we had our noses for home and no one cared so long as we kept moving. Had we known all the delays there were to be ahead of us, perhaps we should not have been so keen to hurry ! We left Barakao at 2 in the morning and reached Pindi at 6 a.m. Saturday 6 September. There, in the rest camp we washed and fed and then packed ourselves away in two troop trains. Thanks to Durham all our heavy baggage was ready loaded, and the two trains left at noon and 1 p.m., the Colonel with Nos. 1 and 4 Companies going by the first train,

Harman with 2 and 3 on the second. The less said about that train journey the better. Until we were south of Muttra the heat was intensely trying in the crowded carriages and no arrangements appeared to have been made for our feeding anywhere along the line until we got to Rutlam about breakfast time Monday morning. However all good things come to an end and early on Tuesday morning 8 September both troop trains steamed into Princes' Dock, Bombay, only to find that we were not expected so soon and were not wanted for another week! Some one had blundered! However we could not bed down for 10 days on the quay side and so at 10 a.m. we started to embark on the S.S. *Somali*. By night the whole Battalion and all the baggage was on board and we had the first drink since Barakao, a free bottle of beer all round with which to drink the health of our French Allies, presented to us by three French Reserve Officers passing through Pindi, and a very welcome drink it was too, for the Battalion had man-handled quite 50 tons of baggage 3 times, marched 40 miles by road, entrained, travelled 1,700 miles by rail, disentrailed and embarked, all in 132 hours!

Whitaker had joined us at Pindi on transfer from the 4th Battalion and at Bombay, Powell from Quetta and Stopford and Earle from home came back to the fold, so that we embarked 22 officers, 2 warrant officers, and 996 rank and file, 1,020 strong, besides 22 women and 22 children.

And now our troubles began. As far as the ship was concerned everything possible was done for the troops and the ship's officers were splendid fellows, but we were on the *Somali* for over six weeks, a record almost for a journey from India since the days

of sailing ships. To start with we had to anchor out in Bombay harbour for ten days waiting for our escort and the rest of the convoy to get ready. However we managed to arrange for dockyard lighters to come alongside every day and the whole Battalion went on shore and marched across to Back Bay where we undressed in the main street and swam out towards Malabar Hill. It was an excellent place in which to bathe as it was too shelving a beach for any accidents to happen. Bombay in these days was like an armed camp. The only trouble was the heavy monsoon which soaked us every morning we went on shore. At last on Sunday 20 September at 11 a.m. the convoy weighed anchor and sailed escorted by H.M.S. *Swiftsure*, *Fox* and *Dufferin*. Two days out of Bombay we met the convoy from Karachi escorted by H.M.S. *Dartmouth*, bringing the convoy up to 4 warships and 42 transports, a most imposing fleet. That evening the *Dartmouth*, the *Fox* and three transports left us for East Africa. We passed Aden without stopping and after being delayed in the Red Sea with steering-gear troubles, we reached Suez on Saturday 3 October. We went through the Canal almost at once, finding it piquetted all the way along by our troops, and anchored in Port Said on Sunday morning. Here we waited till Wednesday 7 October for the rest of the Convoy to clear the Canal. Port Said was a wonderful sight ; it was extraordinary how so many ships could be fitted into so small a space and we were given a great ovation by outward bound liners. We managed to get the Battalion all on shore and had a first - rate bathe in the Mediterranean. We rowed ourselves on shore in the ship's boats, and what with that and the practice we had in climbing

down rope ladders into lighters at Bombay in a monsoon sea, we feel we are now fully qualified to help to cut out the German Fleet from Kiel. It was here we got the first full mail from home and heard the sad news of Rickman's death and of the many other casualties in the Regiment.

The faster ships of the convoy sailed on Tuesday, and we with 19 others sailed on Wednesday the 7th escorted by the French battleship *Bouvet* and the destroyer *La Hué*. We did not stop at Malta and reached Gibraltar on Thursday 15 October at 3 p.m. We had sailed from Malta on our own as the rest of the convoy had turned off for Marseilles and we waited in Gibraltar till the following evening for our last convoy to be ready, viz., the *Dilwara* with the Irish Rifles from Aden, the *Grantully Castle* with the Suffolks from Egypt, the *Dongola* with the Berkshires from India, and the *Somali* with ourselves, all escorted by H.M.S. *Euryalus*.

There was one exciting incident at Gibraltar. Two ladies from the *Dongola* fell off the Mole into the sea and were gallantly rescued by Durham and Acting-Corporal Joyce, one of our ship's officers and two men of the Berkshires. The band was playing on the Mole at the time, it was pitch dark on the sea front and it was no easy job for them to get hold of the ladies and get them hoisted up the fifteen-foot sea wall.

Two days out of Gibraltar we got a most unexpected order to sail for Liverpool of all places, and we close this letter with the lights of Holyhead fading astern.

We hope to land at Liverpool to-morrow 22 October having been on board 45 days, and beyond that we know nothing. But this letter has been long enough already and our future movements must be written up

later. In spite of the long voyage the health and spirits of the whole Battalion has been excellent, marred only to-day by the sudden death of Rifleman Taylor, No. 1 Company, from heart-failure, he was buried to-night poor fellow within sight of England. Otherwise the voyage has been most calm and comfortable, and the many long delays no doubt were unavoidable; any way they were none of our making.

Yours ever,

2 B. R.B.

## 4TH BATTALION.

[THE Editor has received no letter from the 4th Battalion but the following notes, sent to him by Lieutenant and Quartermaster H. E. Worthing of the Battalion, give a brief outline of the move from Dagshai to Winchester, prior to embarkation for France.]

WINCHESTER.

12 December, 1914.

10 October. Left Dagshai, morning, marched to Kalka, entrained 10 p.m. same day.

11 October. Delhi, met 3rd Battalion 60th later in morning. Muttra, 3rd and 4th Battalions 60th and our Battalion all in station same time.

13 October. Arrived at Bombay, embarked, H.T. *Avon*—strength, 17 Officers, 2 W.O.'s., 923 other ranks. Horses on H.T. *Ionian* with both 60th Battalions.

16 October. About 5.40 p.m. convoy of over 40 ships sailed. Escort, H.M. ships *Swiftshire*, *Goliath*, and I.M.S. *Dufferin*.

29 October. Arrived Suez.

30 October. 6 a.m. left Suez, arrived Port Said same evening.

1 November. Left Port Said, about 20 ships. Escort, French Battleship *San Luiz*. Remainder of convoy came later. Escort, French Battleship *Charlemagne*. Tremendous reception from French vessels at Port Said, our band played French National Anthem.

Canal held by Indian Field Army from Suez to Port Said. French escort left after Malta. Troopships for England unescorted to Gibraltar. Stayed Gibraltar three days, left, escorted by H.M.S. *Bacchante*.

16 November. Arrived Devonport.

19 November. Left Devonport by rail and arrived Winchester about 10 a.m. Rifle Depot gave Officers and men breakfast in barracks before marching to camp at Magdalen Hill.

---

## 12TH SERVICE BATTALION.

AISNE HUTMENTS,  
BLACKDOWN,  
January, 1915.

DEAR EDITOR,

You may probably like to hear a little of the doings of some of the new Battalions of the Rifle Brigade which have been called into existence by the War. This Battalion, which is called the "12th Service Battalion," was born on 19 September, 1914, when it was formed by its separation from the 9th Battalion and constituted a unit on its own.

The first station that it occupied was Old Dean Common, near Camberley, known in the old days as Barrosa; here on 26 September, when only a few days old, it was inspected by their Majesties the King and Queen and Lord Kitchener. At this time the Battalion had very little uniform and the headgear was of every description, so we thought it looked better to parade without any headgear at all, and this drew from Her Majesty when she first saw us the remark, "Is this the Hatless Brigade." The inspection, however, went off very well.

On 30 September we moved to our second station, which was Cowshot Camp, near Brookwood, and here until 23 November we trained our hardest without any very exciting incidents. On that date we moved to Aisne Hutments, Blackdown, new huts just built which seem chiefly famous for the depth and blackness

of the mud which surrounds them, and also for the ease with which both rain and snow find their way into them. At Christmas, to the great delight of the whole Battalion, every one was allowed a week's leave and this was taken, one Company at a time, the leave season lasting from 11 December to 8 January. On 22 January there was a Review of all Kitchener's Army at Aldershot, for an inspection by the French Minister of War and Lord Kitchener. This turned out to be the worst day of the whole year and the Battalion had to stand for two hours in three or four inches of slush with snow and rain falling all the time, the behaviour of the men under such trying circumstances called forth a most eulogistic order from the General Officer Commanding at Aldershot. We have several old Riflemen amongst the officers, including our Commanding Officer, Sir M. E. Manningham Buller, Pigott and Rycroft. Patton-Bethune was with us for a time and left to command the 14th Battalion. We have as Quartermaster, Lowder, formerly Quartermaster-Sergeant of the 4th Battalion and Orderly Room Sergeant of the 3rd Battalion. Of serving Riflemen we have Prioleau as Adjutant, Russell and Hodson who have not yet joined their Regular Battalions and Harrison and Halloran who have been granted combatant commissions from the ranks. As Sergeant-Major we have Sergeant-Major Monks, a serving Rifleman, whilst amongst many of the old Riflemen who have turned up to help in the training of the new Army and who have been posted to this Battalion we may mention Quartermaster-Sergeant Hodgson, late 2nd Battalion; Quartermaster-Sergeant Philpot, late 3rd Battalion; Colour-Sergeants Leslie, French, Bosworthick, Lewis, Martin, Poutard, Hale, Brierly, Peachey

and Tyre, Sergeant-Bugler Pipe, Sergeants Mitchell and McNamara. We have had four serving sergeants sent to us, namely, Sergeants Leppard and Burns from the 3rd Battalion, Sergeants Corderon and Kibby from the 4th Battalion. The men who have been enlisted for this Army are a splendid lot, they are keen to learn, always cheery and take all the hard work they have to do with the greatest good will. Of course some enlisted who were physically unfit to do the hard work, but now that these have been discharged and fresh drafts obtained from the Depot we are a strong Battalion of over 1,200 who are getting very fit and promise to make useful soldiers. To attain this object all hands are working to the best of their ability and we confidently hope that when the Battalion is put to the test it will fully maintain the traditions of the Regiment and in no ways disgrace the Badge which it is privileged to wear.

With all good wishes to other Battalions.

Yours truly,

12 B. R.B.

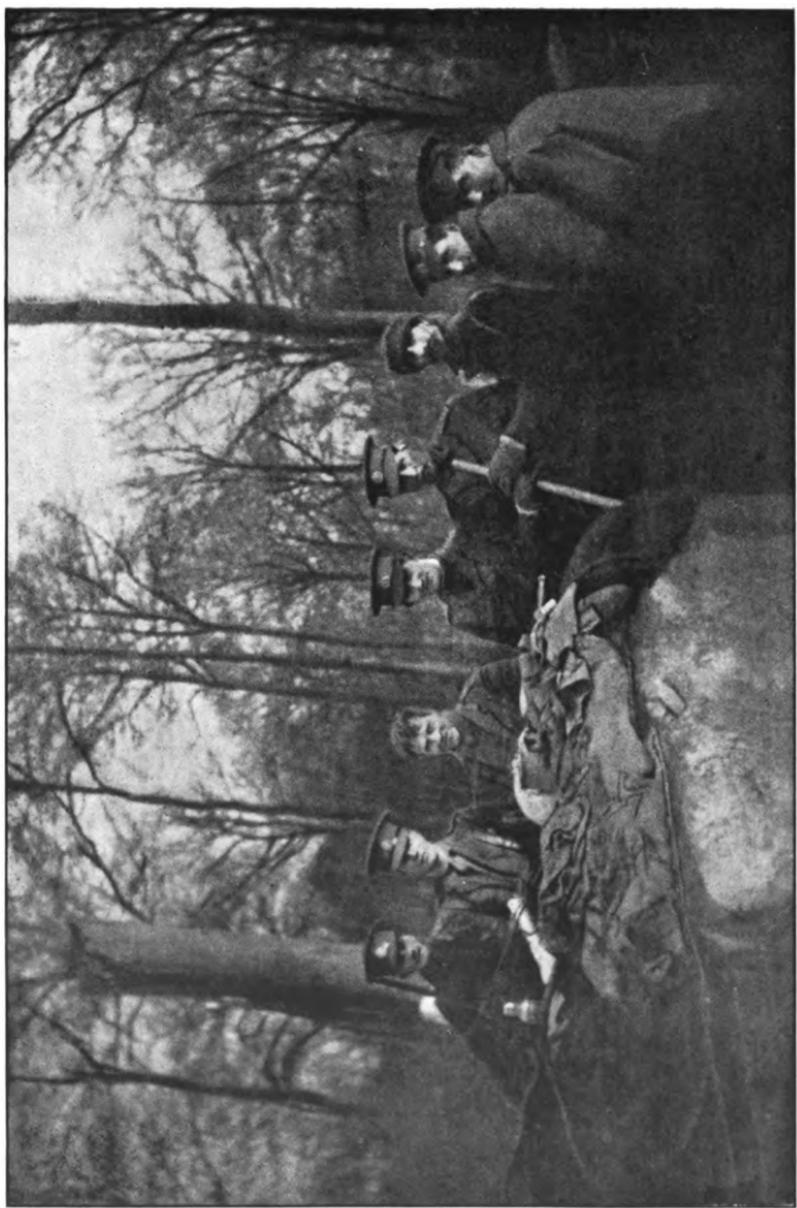
Digitized by Google  
1st BATTALION.  
OUTSIDE A "DUG-OUT," DECEMBER, 1914.



the first time, and the author's name is  
not mentioned. The book is described as  
"A very good copy of the first edition,  
with the title page and the first page  
of the preface signed by the author.  
The book is bound in half leather, with  
the title and author's name stamped in  
gold on the front cover. The book is  
in excellent condition, and is a valuable  
addition to any library." The price is  
not specified.

Yours very truly,

J. R. R.



To face p. 112.

1st BATTALION.  
OUTSIDE A "DUG-OUT," DECEMBER, 1914.



## EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS FROM THE FRONT.

AMONG the numerous letters which have appeared during the last few months in the daily papers, the following from some of those serving in the Regiment at the Front are reprinted, containing as they do several points of Regimental interest.

*(From the Daily Mail, 22 December, 1914.)*

### RIFLE BRIGADE LED BY PIPES.

A rifleman in the Rifle Brigade at the front writes home to a friend :—

“ I was out with B Company to-day playing them along to the bagpipes, which is a big surprise to everybody, as it is the first time in history the Rifle Brigade has had a piper. I must say they all appreciated my efforts fully, and are proud of the fact that the chanter, or finger-piece, of these bagpipes was played at the Battle of Waterloo, ninety-nine years ago. Two days ago it was again heard in Belgium.”

Whilst not in a position to contest the statement of the writer that this is the first time in history that the Rifle Brigade has had a piper, I would remind my readers that when the Rifle Corps was first raised in 1800, so great was the number of recruits from the Scotch Fencible Regiments, that “ a Highland Company ” was formed. During my work on the History of the Regiment I have from time to time come across references to this Company which was commanded for years by Alexander Cameron (who came to us from the

92nd Gordon Highlanders) and was always officered by Highlanders. Kincaid in his *Adventures in the Rifle Brigade* (p. 105), alludes to the Highland Company at the Siege of Ciudad Rodrigo in 1812 and Sir Charles Napier, writing in 1840, mentions "Sandy Stewart an old Highland Company Captain." I decline to believe that such a strong party of Highlanders could have existed throughout all these years of campaigning without the solace of the bagpipes! Should any who read this be able to send me any further information on the subject of "the Highland Company of the Rifles," it will find a place in Part II. of the History, where I hope to describe the services of Alexander Cameron, afterwards Major General Sir A. Cameron, K.C.B., a famous Rifleman.

The next letter describes the experiences of one of the 1st Battalion during the fighting on 19 December, when Captain Hon. F. R. D. Prittie who had done such gallant services in the earlier phase of the war was killed. Apparently this letter is from the same hand as the first one, as there is again an allusion to the bagpipes.

(*From the Daily Mail, 31 December, 1914.*)

A member of the Rifle Brigade writes home :—

"I received your letter just after we had arrived down from the trenches for a few days' rest and to have a clean-up generally.

"We went up to the trenches on the 14th and went through all the discomforts of the continual rain and cold, having to lie out on outpost duty in the rain and mud, away from everybody, listening in case the Germans should make any advances.

"For a few days we lost very few men, then two were killed. The next day an attack was made. Personally I was

detached with a few friends to follow Captain Morgan-Grenville, the Master of Kinloss, with some Engineers, to barricade a house or blow it up. The Artillery opened fire with lyddite and shrapnel.

"The advance began at 2.30 p.m., and almost immediately a Colonial friend in front of me was killed. The German infantry shooting was good, the bullets were singing past our ears, and unfortunately nearly all of us were without cover, so we had to lie down and trust to the Omnipotent taking care of us.

"The wounded began to straggle past us; most of them had been relieved of rifle and equipment, some hardly able to walk, and others groaning in agony; in the fading light it struck our hearts with sympathy for these brave men. Some of my party crawled up to one boy and tried to carry him through; he was hit in the right shoulder. They were unfortunately unable to carry him far; his groans were pitiful; then they stopped, our two men returned—the boy had passed away. Then another voice was calling. He was found and brought in.

"In the meantime it was getting quite dark, so we were but a few left. Our call had not come, and we seemed to be in a perilous position. After inquiring from the firing line we could not get any positive orders, so I gave the advice to make for our trenches and make further inquiries there. This was an ordeal too, for we were falling over bushes and into ditches.

"I brought my friend's rifle back as he was forbidden to return after carrying my Colonial friend, who died a few minutes after leaving us. In the dark I was calling to the others when my pal heard my voice, and we were glad to find one another again. We got back to our trenches safely, only to find Captain Morgan-Grenville was killed and also Captain Prittie (Legion of Honour), who was in command of the Rifle Brigade attacking force.

"Sunday afternoon we were burying the dead in the wood 3½ ft., some in a foot of water. I will never forget that funeral service; a small group of officers and a few men from each platoon. Many open graves, dead officers and men alike covered with waterproof sheets, the sun setting with a yellow

streak of light between the grey clouds and mist of the wood. Everything icy cold and still, but for the shells screeching and odd shots striking the trees. A clergyman in khaki in the centre of the graves: 'Man that is born of woman. . . .' with an audible prayer to comfort the mourners at home.

"We returned to the firing line, losing a few more men, and one young sergeant was killed the morning we left.

"It has been a very trying time not being able to have a wash; of course shaving was out of the question, and we suffered from cold and frostbitten feet. We have our Christmas in a public school and return to the trenches again in a few days.

"I had my bagpipes out the day we left and I assure you it was wonderful how they cheer the men up, some of them making attempts to dance. Then another regiment came up to relieve us, so I had to play to them. They were delighted, and nearly all of them thanked me personally, after giving a big cheer. We wondered then if the Germans thought a charge was taking place.

"I played as much as I could during the march here of three miles, but not having slept for many nights, and suffering from a bad cold and aching limbs, my strength gave out. To-day we are washed, shaved, and our rifles and swords as clean as possible. Headed by the bagpipes we were all marched off to a big laundry and had warm baths. The bagpipes caused great excitement among the inhabitants; the boys and girls danced to them as we marched along.

"Our Christmas Eve consists of three candles in different parts of the room, some of us writing, and a small group playing cards. Others are trying to get warm, stepping to a mouth-organ very well played.

"I will be very pleased to have some chocolate creams, &c., and small tins of cocoa with sugar and milk added. I don't smoke; the men get plenty.

"It is very cheering to know our sufferings are fully appreciated by the nation and our friends."

The informal truce at Christmas time is well described in the two following letters from the 3rd Battalion.

(*From the Evening News, 2 January, 1915.*)

[*From Sergeant A. Lovell, A Company, 8rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, to relatives at Walthamstow.]*

“ Christmas Day, 1914.

“ MY DEAR PARENTS — Christmas Day ! The most wonderful day on record. In the early hours of the morning the events of last night appeared as some weird dream—but to-day, well, it beggars description.

“ You will hardly credit what I am going to tell you ; but thousands of our men will be writing home to-day telling the same strange and wonderful story.

“ Last night as I sat in my little dug-out, writing, my chum came bursting in upon me with : ‘ Bob ! Hark at ’em ! ’ And I listened. From the German trenches came the sound of music and singing. My chum continued : ‘ They’ve got Christmas trees all along the top of their trenches ! Never saw such a sight.’

“ I got up to investigate. Climbing the parapet, I saw a sight I shall remember to my dying day. Right along the whole of their line were hung paper lanterns and illuminations of every description, many of them in such positions as to suggest that they were hung upon Christmas trees. And as I stood in wonder a rousing song came over to us ; at first the words were indistinguishable, then, as the song was repeated again and again, we realized we were listening to ‘ The Watch on the Rhine.’

“ Our boys answered with a cheer, while a neighbouring regiment sang lustily the National Anthem.

“ Some were for shooting the lights away, but almost at the first shot there came a shout in really good English ‘ Stop shooting ! ’

“ Then began a series of answering shouts from trench to trench. It was incredible. ‘ Hallo ! Hallo ! you English ; we wish to speak.’ And everyone began to speak at once.

“ Some were rational, others the reverse to complimentary. Eventually some sort of order obtained, and lo ! a party of our men got out from the trenches and invited the Germans to meet them half-way and talk.

“ And there in the searchlight they stood Englishman

and German, chatting and smoking cigarettes together midway between the lines.

"A rousing cheer went up from friend and foe alike. The group was too far away for me to hear what was said, but presently we heard a cheery 'Good night. A Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year to you all,' with which the parties returned to their respective trenches.

"After this we remained the whole night through, singing with the enemy song for song.

"'Give us Tipperary,' they cried. Whereupon an adjacent Irish regiment let loose a tremendous 'Whoop' and complied with the request in a way such as only Irishmen can. Presently there came a lull, and, taking advantage of the comparative quiet, someone, we could not tell who, walked out across our front, went almost up to the German trenches, and after a brief conversation with those who came out to meet him returned just as calmly as though he had visited old acquaintances.

"And so with these most untoward events turning my thoughts all topsy-turvy I tried to snatch a few hours' rest.

"I turned out this morning at dawn, still pondering upon the events of the previous night and wondering if this farce was still continuing. I asked the sentries for their reports, and they laughed. 'Reports! Look at this lot, sergeant.'

"Again I climbed on to the parapet and was staggered at the seeming audacity of our enemies. They were all out upon their earthworks, still shouting and singing, and waving cheery greetings across to us.

"'Come out,' they cried. 'We are friends to-day.'

"Already many of our chaps were going across to meet them. At first our officers remonstrated but nobody seemed to want to do any harm, and before very long we were all out in the open exchanging souvenirs and smoking each other's cigarettes.

"But before we could really feel on easy terms there were some gruesome tasks to be performed. English and German returned for spades, and between us we gave decent burial to those poor fellows who had fallen weeks previously, and who had, perforce, to be abandoned on the field. We had tried on several occasions to get out to these bodies and bury

them by night, but such a procedure always resulted in shots being exchanged, and a hasty return whence we came.

"But to-day I stood shoulder to shoulder with a German and dug a grave for his late comrade. Crosses now mark the spots where for weeks there had lain three gruesome forms.

"This business over, we turned to our conversation. At first we were rather chary about talking or chumming up, but after a while everyone seemed to know everybody else, and we laughed and joked and strolled about in a way that would have startled you good people at home.

"Many of 'our friends' knew London well. One chap cleared a space and showed us how he performed at various theatres in London.

"War! We looked at each other and laughed, each showing his incapacity to fully realise the situation in his own peculiar way.

"One grey-coated warrior tore off his equipment, and flinging it to the ground cried: 'War! This is war! Well I'm—!' And he promptly burst into tears.

"And so we spent the day. As dusk came on we returned to our trenches, and here we sit, wonder more profound than ever holding us, awaiting what next may come.

"Even as I write I can hardly credit what I have seen and done. This has indeed been a wonderful day."

(*From Rifleman G. Eade (1777), D Company 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, to relatives at Dulwich. Dated December 26.*)

"You will be rather surprised to hear that we spent a fairly enjoyable Christmas in the trenches. I can't go into the whole of the story, but suffice to say an unofficial truce was arranged by our regiment and the Hanoverians facing us. All honour to them, for they played the game and not a shot was fired till long after midnight.

"We were like a crowd of kids with a day's holiday, and it was a real relief to be able to walk above ground without being plugged. We swopped cigars and cigarettes with them, and a lot of them being able to speak English we had chats on anything except war.

"Of course, we were not allowed to go into their trenches

or they in ours, but we met halfway and in some places even got as far as the wire entanglements.

"To-day war is going on as usual, and their shells are just now falling some 300 yards from here. I was talking to a German bombardier yesterday afternoon. He had lived in London some time and could speak good English. His parting words were : 'To-day we have peace. To-morrow you fight for your country ; I fight for mine—good luck !—and back he went. I shouldn't be surprised if he was one of the gunners shelling this morning. Such is war.

"I had a cigar after dinner yesterday, given me by a German officer to whom I gave some cigarettes, and found out later the cigarettes were called 'Kitcheners' ! Funny, wasn't it ? People in England will never believe it, I am sure—even to us things seemed unreal.

"Football was played in front of the trenches, but an attempt to get up a match with them fell through, because the German commander would not allow it. I might mention that it was they who made the first advances for a truce on Christmas eve by shouting over to our trenches, 'Come over here !' and when one of our fellows went they gave him a small Christmas tree covered with lights and a message inviting officers to meet halfway. The truce was arranged, a searchlight playing on the group between the trenches.

"We had plenty of Christmas fare. They seemed a very nice lot of fellows, but, of course, they were not Prussians, but all Hanoverians."

The following letter is from an officer of the 3rd Battalion who is to be congratulated on having struck a brand of gum boots that do not part company with their wearer in stiff clay.

"I have now American gum boots and they are absolutely perfect. We have to walk in water and mud well over our ankles, but I have not had wet feet ever since I got these boots. Waders have been issued to the men, and it is a relief to see them wearing them. I wear three pairs of thick socks and cork soles, and my feet are now not only dry but quite warm all day long.

"I have a most complicated drainage scheme on now, and have three pumps going, two of which we 'borrowed' and the other we really borrowed. We are hemmed in on both sides now by water about five feet deep and about three feet higher than the bottom of my trench; the water filters through the earth and we should be flooded out in a day, as the next trench to us has been. They have had to dig an entirely new trench.

"I am sorry to tell you that Captain — only commanded this Company for a day. The night before last we heard that Colonel Alexander had died of a wound he received three days ago, and as the Captain was second in command he has now taken over 'A' Company. Poor Colonel Alexander, he was always so jolly and merry, but I often trembled for his safety when he came to our trenches. He was fairly tall and his head and shoulders showed easily over the parapet. We all miss him.

"We were in a desperate position yesterday, as we could not get from our trench to any other without running across the open under fire. All the communication trenches have about five feet of water in them; so I got half a dozen men out last night and we worked by moonlight from 10 p.m. until 9 a.m. and threw up earthworks connecting us with No. 6 platoon, so that we could get there under cover. Only two hours' sleep for me. Our airmen report that the German trenches are lined with boards, so they are just as badly off. I hear to-day that an attack was planned by the enemy the other night, and that two deserters gave the show away just in time. Our gunners caught them at their rendezvous and trained every available gun on them and chewed them up.

"My dug-out is now about the wettest spot in the trench — six inches of water on the floor. I have the door of a cupboard just in front of my bed on the floor. The bed itself is beautifully dry and 'comfy.' I have 'upholstered' the walls at the head and on one side with nice dry straw, so that if I happen to lean against it at night I do not get wet, for, of course, the water drips down the walls when it rains. We expect to be relieved on January 5. That will be thirty-one days without a break. In that time I have only had my 'trous' off once, when I had a bath in —.

"I do not think the Germans will enjoy themselves if they attack us. I have spent about eight hours altogether out in front, on my barbed wire, and finished up last night with a few artistic curves. I had two men unrolling the 'soothing' article while I arranged it in nice loose loops and spread it loosely over the other network of entanglement. If you happen to catch any part of your clothing in this wire it just follows you about, and when you get rid of it in one place another bit gets up and ties itself round your neck or leg. I feel sure that if Mr. Germ does come and get over or through it he will be so sweet-tempered that he will be easily dealt with.

"We have now a little group of three graves with little wooden crosses over them. It is surprising how one gets used to it all. There is a miniature military graveyard just outside the village, where one or two of our poor fellows were buried. They were killed when taking this position."

In conclusion, we give an extract which appeared in the *Times*.

"A subaltern in the Rifle Brigade, who in a previous letter home said it was his ambition to spend his 21st birthday in the fire trench, but who was withdrawn the night before, writes :—

"In my last bout in the trenches, ending last night, I have got a touch of frost-bite in both feet—nothing serious, but it means going back for three weeks or so, the doctor says. Most annoying, as I was just getting nicely into the way of things. The first 24 hours we were in reserve, but we had a more risky job than if we'd been actually in the trenches, as on three occasions in the night I took fatigue parties up to the firing line with sandbags, brushwood, &c. As the trench is there only 70 yards from the Germans, and as one has to go bang across an open field (the communication trench being out of the average man's depth), we were pretty lucky to get no one hit. Once, when we were pretty close, the Germans sent up a flare and I had to lie down flat in several feet of mud; most inappropriate things these Germans do. There was also a sniper behind our lines, but he wasn't much good apparently. The next night I was in an

advanced trench, which you probably won't believe was 40 yards from the Germans, but it was. What's more, I've never heard of a casualty in the trench! It's only about 25 yards long, and I was in charge of a party of 15 occupying it. I had heard dreadful accounts of it from the last subaltern who occupied it—that there was no parapet, and what there was let bullets through; that one had to stand in mud the whole time. When we got there I found a beautiful high parapet made up with sandbags, several shelters of corrugated iron, and the ground of the trench perfectly dry and covered with brushwood and straw. We improved matters with 30 sandbags, and when the extremely genial subaltern who relieved me last night arrived, he, his sergeant, and all his men were laden with corrugated iron, sandbags, straw, braziers, coke and potatoes! It makes it all the more annoying having to go back when I've never felt better in my life, and honestly I'm quite enjoying things. We were frightfully bucked up with the shortbread which arrived last night when we got back from the fire trench. It's quite the most priceless thing arriving back in billets and finding these good things."

After reading these and other letters describing the hardships and discomforts entailed on both our own men and those of our enemy by this system of trench warfare throughout the winter, one is inclined to ask whether it would not have been better if we had reverted to the tactics of our great grandfathers and "gone into winter quarters" during the inclement winter months. But to do this requires a simultaneous cessation of hostilities on both sides and opens out a wide area for discussion unsuited for the CHRONICLE.

---



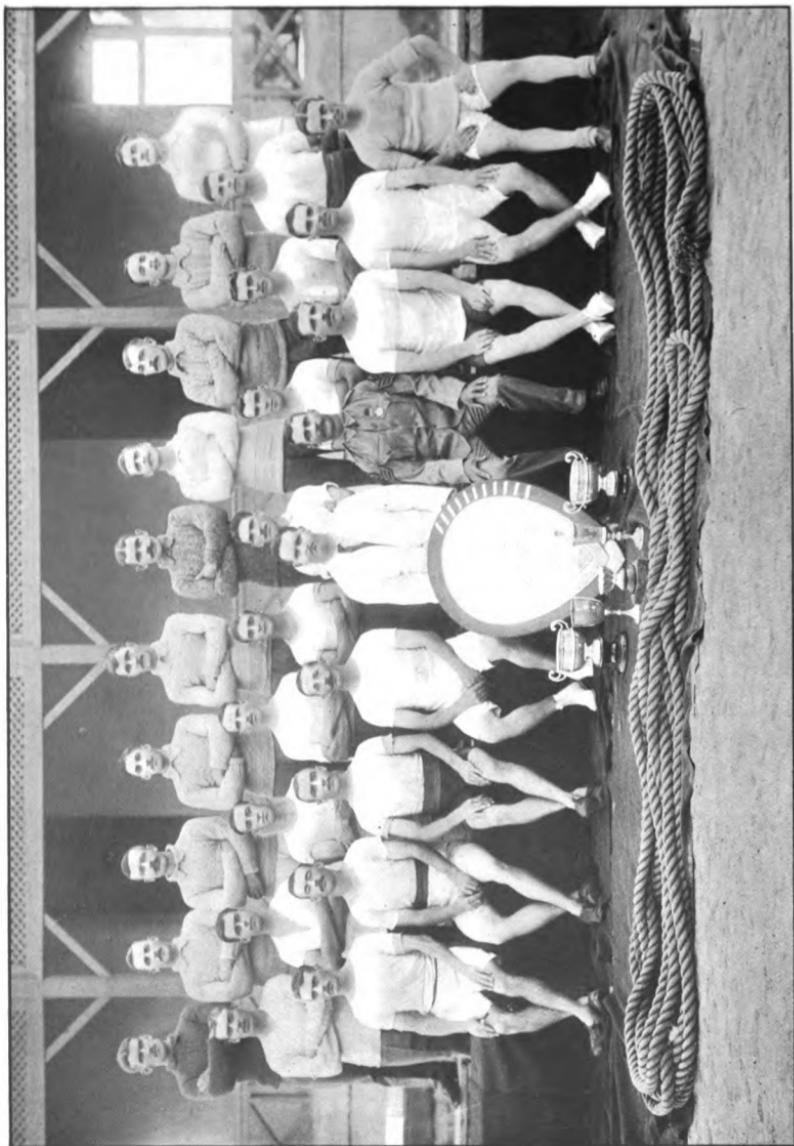
---

## **Sports and Pastimes.**





To face p. 127.  
"C" OR CAPTAIN W. V L PRESCOTT-WESTCARR'S COMPANY, WINNERS OF THE BATTALION ATHLETIC SHIELD,  
1907-8, 1910-12.



2016-07-26 10:30:00 - 2016-07-26 10:45:00

### REFERENCES

• • • •

卷之五

W

and the author of the book, and the date of publication.

the following day, he was to be buried at the same place, and the same time, as his son.



## SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

### 2ND BATTALION.

#### POLO, SEASON 1913-14.

We started our polo season of 1913-14 by taking a team, consisting of Stopford (1), Peyton (2), Riley (3), Durham (back), to Gulmarg in July and August. The ponies had been sent on three weeks in advance, so as to be fit when we arrived.

The tournament took place in August, 1913. Nine teams competed, with handicaps ranging from 9 goals to 4, allowance having been made for the six chukkas. Three other teams and ourselves were handicapped at 4.

In the first round we drew a bye and in the second beat General Leader's team (handicap 4) with some ease, score 11 goals to 1. In the semi-final we defeated the Magpies (handicap 9) by 8 goals to 5. In the final we met the Chummery (holders), who gave us 5 goals; we beat them 8 goals to 4.

In December the same team went to Lahore for the "Punjab Polo Tournament," for which thirteen teams had entered. It was a six chukka tournament, and in the first round we met the 15th Lancers, who conceded us 7 goals; we beat them easily (11 goals to 2). We played Jellalabad Gymkhana (handicap level) in the next round, and won by 7 goals to 1. In the semi-final we met the 17th Lancers "A," who were giving us 7 goals; we beat them 8 goals to 5. The rain stopped polo in Lahore, and as the 21st Lancers, who were to meet us in the final, also came from Pindi, the game was played there. The 21st, who gave us 2 goals, started playing down wind and soon scored; an even game ensued. We eventually came out the winners by 5 goals to 4. Our polo was much improved by these two tournaments.

Our next tournament was early in January, 1914, at Sialkote. Tod came up for this so as to have some practice with us for the "Infantry Cup."

It was a four chukka tournament, eleven teams entering, and for the first time we conceded goals to all our opponents.

In the first round we drew a bye, and met the 17th Lancers "B" in the second. We gave away 2 goals, and won by 5 goals to 2. In the semi-final we beat the 17th Lancers "A" (+ 2) by 5 goals to 2. The 19th B. L. (+  $\frac{1}{2}$ ) met us in the final, and we won by 5 goals to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

After this we joined the Battalion for three weeks' manœuvres, and then went to Bareilly for the "Infantry Cup." Eight teams had entered for this tournament. We met the 4th Battalion 60th in the first round, and defeated them by 5 goals to 0, then we beat the 3rd Royal Fusiliers by 7 goals to 1.

In the final we met the 2nd Gurkhas, and when the bugle

sounded after the sixth chukka, the score stood at three all. Five minutes extra time was played, and they scored the winning goal.

Before going to Meerut for the "Subalterns Cup," we had some practice games at Delhi against the 4th Battalion and the Viceroy's staff. Tod very kindly lent us some of his ponies for the Meerut Tournament. Nine teams had entered, and our first opponents were the 3rd Battalion 60th, whom we beat by 9 goals to 0. Then we encountered the 14th Hussars and won 8 goals to 4. In the semi-final we met the K. D. G.s (holders). We were rather short of ponies, but had a fast galloping game, the final score standing at 7 goals to 2 against us. The K. D. G.s were beaten by the 17th Lancers in the final.

For the Pindi Tournament in March we entered a team consisting of Lawrence (1), Rickman (2), Stopford (3), Peyton (back). Ponies were very few, as some had been sold at Meerut. We were beaten in the first round by the 21st Lancers "A" (winners) by 9 goals to 4. This tournament finished our polo career in India. We had a most enjoyable season, and hope our successors will continue to get the same pleasure out of the game.

#### CRICKET.

Our last season in this country proved rather successful as far as match winning goes, but it was most unfortunate that the only two matches we lost were both finals.

We went to Lahore to play the final of the Commission Cup, with the intention of avenging our defeat of last year, but found Fowler and Co. equally intent on retaining the Cup. Our defeat came about mainly through our bad fielding in the Lancers' first innings, when several chances were missed.

Fowler repeated his century performance of last year, possessing, as someone remarked, a veritable "Barn Door" for a bat. Earle was mainly responsible for dismissing them so cheaply at their second venture, being credited with 7 for 42, remarkable for the fact that he wrenches his knee whilst bowling the first ball of the innings, and having to be content to bowl slows, varied with an occasional "googly" for the remainder of the innings.

Our second innings started in disastrous fashion, 5 wickets being down for 55, but with the association of Sloggett and Earle our hopes were in the ascendant, until Fowler, bringing his "leg theory" into action disposed of Earle who was shortly followed by Sloggett, thereby shattering all our hopes.

In the final of the Jamasjee Cup we lost heavily to the Indian Army by an innings and 93 runs.

A match was played during Christmas week at Lahore, between a team under the name of Captain Szczepanski's Eleven, and a combined Rifle Brigade team drawn from the 2nd and 4th Battalions, and what looked like a certain victory for us ended in our being defeated by 106 runs, probably due to an anxiety to get away and see the finals of the polo.

A summary of the matches played is appended :—

**CHRISTMAS WEEK MATCH.**

Szczepanski's Eleven : 1st innings, 164; 2nd innings, 287.  
 Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 249 (Toynbee 133 not out, Earle 40, Sloggett 25); 2nd innings, 96 (Campbell 30, Kennedy 20 not out).  
 Rifle Brigade lost by 106 runs.

**JAMASJEE CUP.**

*1st Round.*—Bye.

*2nd Round.*—Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 132 (Earle 44, Colonel Shute 19); 2nd innings, 210 (Earle 84, Sloggett 57, Gull 37).  
 17th Lancers : 1st innings, 102; 2nd innings, 203. Rifle Brigade won by 38 runs.

*Semi-Final.*—Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 280 (Gull 77, Sloggett 37 not out, Riley 36, Percival 35). R.A.M.C. : 1st innings 110; 2nd innings, 144. Rifle Brigade won by an innings and 26 runs.

*Final.*—Indian Army, 421 (Captain McCloughin 246 not out).  
 Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 189 (Earle 68, Sloggett 32); 2nd innings, 139 (Fellowes 57 not out, carried his bat throughout, Bridgeman, 24).  
 Rifle Brigade lost by an innings and 93 runs.

**PUNJAB COMMISSION CUP.**

*1st Round.*—Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 296 (Sloggett 105, Earle 61, Brockholes, 44). 4th 60th Rifles : 92 and 71. Rifle Brigade won by an innings and 133 runs.

*2nd Round.*—Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 90 (Earle 27); 2nd innings, 17 for 2 wickets. Royal Artillery : 1st innings, 49; 2nd innings, 56. Rifle Brigade won by 8 wickets.

*Semi-Final.*—Royal Sussex : 1st innings, 187; 2nd innings, 286. Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 422 (Earle 125, Sloggett 70, Riley 57, Gull 47); 2nd innings 53 for 1 (Gull 30 not out). Rifle Brigade won by 9 wickets.

*Final.*—17th Lancers : 1st innings, 361; 2nd innings, 113. Rifle Brigade : 1st innings, 117; 2nd innings, 186. Rifle Brigade lost by 111 runs.

**FINAL PUNJAB COMMISSION CUP.**

**RIFLE BRIGADE.**

*1st Innings.*

							<b>Runs</b>
F. W. L. Gull, c. Sergeant Martin, b. D. C. Boles	..	..	..	..	..	..	7
T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes, b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	14
Major C. V. N. Percival, c. R. St. L. Fowler, b. D. C. Boles..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
H. L. Riley, c. Corporal Dyson, b. Stubbs	..	..	..	..	..	..	35
G. F. Earle, c. Corporal Payne, b. Dyson..	..	..	..	..	..	..	48
R. T. Fellowes, l. b. w., b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	16
Captain A. J. H. Sloggett, c. and b. Dyson	..	..	..	..	..	..	0
R. O. Bridgeman, c. Captain M. G. Micholls, b. D. C. Boles ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7
R. C. Chichester-Constable, b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	10
E. Durham, not out ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14
Acting Corporal Bellringer, l. b. w., b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
<b>Extras</b> ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13
						<b>Total</b>	<b>177</b>

*2nd Innings.*

							Runs
F. W. L. Gull, b. D. C. Boles	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes, b. D. C. Boles	..	..	..	..	..	..	19
Major C. V. N. Percival, b. D. C. Boles	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
H. L. Riley, c. M. G. Micholls, b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	9
G. F. Earle, c. Dyson, b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	55
R. T. Fellowes, not out	..	..	..	..	..	..	33
Captain A. J. H. Sloggett, c. D. C. Boles, b. Dyson	..	..	..	..	..	..	27
R. O. Bridgeman, b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	16
R. C. Chichester-Constable, c. R. St. L. Fowler, b. Dyson	..	..	..	..	..	..	11
E. Durham, c. D. C. Boles, b. Dyson	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Acting Corporal Bellringer, c. D. C. Boles, b. R. St. L. Fowler	..	..	..	..	..	..	0
Extras ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
Total ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	186

## BOWLING ANALYSIS.

*1st Innings.*

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
D. C. Boles ..	21	6	67	3	22.3
R. St. L. Fowler ..	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	67	4	16.7
Corporal Dyson ..	12	5	22	2	11
Private Stubbs ..	6	1	8	1	8

*2nd Innings.*

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
D. C. Boles ..	25	12	54	3	18
R. St. L. Fowler ..	31	9	78	4	19.5
Corporal Dyson ..	13	5	26	3	8.6
Private Stubbs ..	5	0	16	0	—

## 17TH LANCERS.

*1st Innings.*

							Runs
Captain Bruce, l. b. w., b. F. W. L. Gull	..	..	..	..	..	..	11
Sergeant Martin, c. T. J. F. Brockholes, b. F. W. L. Gull	..	..	..	..	..	..	48
Private Manthorpe, c. F. W. L. Gull, b. A. J. H. Sloggett	..	..	..	..	..	..	6
R. St. L. Fowler, b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	124
D. C. Boles, c. and b. F. Gull ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4
M. G. Micholls, b. A. J. H. Sloggett ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	34
F. W. M. Cornwallis, c. G. F. Earle, b. F. W. L. Gull ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	72
Corporal Dyson, b. R. C. C. Constable ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	30
Corporal Payne, c. E. Durham, b. R. C. C. Constable ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0
Private Stubbs, c. F. W. L. Gull, b. R. C. C. Constable ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4
Dr. Sladdin, not out ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
Extras ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	26
Total ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	361

*2nd Innings.*

							Runs
Captain Bruce, b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	46
Sergeant Martin, l. b. w., b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
Private Manthorpe, c. R. T. Fellowes, b. F. W. L. Gull ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3
R. St. L. Fowler, c. Bellringer, b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10
D. C. Boles, c. Bellringer, b. R. C. C. Constable ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
M. G. Micholls, b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
F. W. M. Cornwallis, c. Bellringer, b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0
Corporal Dyson, not out ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
Corporal Payne, b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Private Stubbs, b. G. F. Earle ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7
Dr. Sladdin, run out ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9
Extras ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9
						Total	113

**BOWLING ANALYSIS.***1st Innings.*

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
G. F. Earle ..	27	5	80	1	80
F. W. L. Gull ..	40	5	139	4	34.7
A. J. H. Sloggett ..	12	2	29	2	14.5
R. O. Bridgeman ..	5	3	13	0	—
R. C. C. Constable ..	8	2	97	3	12.3
H. L. Riley ..	7	1	27	0	—
T. F. Brockholes ..	3	1	9	0	—

*2nd Innings.*

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
F. W. L. Gull ..	18	2	46	1	46
G. F. Earle ..	20	5	42	7	6
R. C. C. Constable ..	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	17	1	17

**CRICKET, 1913-14.***Batting Averages.*

	Innings	Not out	Runs	Highest score	Average
G. F. Earle ..	..	11	0	533	48.4
Captain A. J. H. Sloggett ..	..	10	1	341	37.8
R. Fellowes ..	..	8	3	177	35.4
F. W. L. Gull ..	..	9	1	230	28.7
H. L. Riley ..	..	9	0	188	20.3
T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes ..	12	1	205	44	18.6
R. O. Bridgeman ..	..	9	2	99	24
Major C. V. N. Percival ..	..	10	0	95	9.5
E. Durham ..	..	9	2	57	8.1
R. C. Chichester-Constable ..	..	11	0	84	7.6
Colonel C. D. Shute ..	..	4	0	26	6.5
G. St. P. Lawrence ..	..	2	0	7	3.5
E. W. D. Vaughan ..	..	1	0	0	—
A/C. A. F. Bellringer ..	..	10	4	39	12
Rifleman Hart ..	..	2	0	2	1

\* Signifies not out.

*Bowling Averages.*

	Runs	Wickets	Average per wicket
T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes ..	139	13	10·6
G. F. Earle .. ..	635	52	12·2
Captain A. J. H. Sloggett ..	52	4	13
F. W. L. Gull .. ..	405	29	13·9
R. O. Bridgeman .. ..	146	8	18·2
H. L. Riley .. ..	310	14	22·1
R. C. Chichester-Constable ..	220	7	31·4
Rifleman Hart .. ..	8	0	—

## ASSAULT-AT-ARMS.

The assault-at-arms took place this year at the end of June. This being our last year in India we made a big effort to win the Cup for "the best Regiment at Arms," which was won last year by the 60th. Fellowes and Sergeant Daniels took in hand the training of the teams and everyone showed the greatest enthusiasm in their work.

The great drawback to Kuldana is that there is no ground whatever to practise on and this was a great handicap especially in training the obstacle teams; however, by putting up a jump and a vault on a small piece of flat ground below the Orderly Room, by building a wall behind the gymnasium, by utilising the various natural irregularities in the ground around barracks and the artificial buildings and stone walls used to prop up Kuldana and prevent it from disappearing down the Khud, we managed to evolve an obstacle course of sorts.

The last ten days before the Assault-at-Arms the obstacle team went over to Gharial, 4 miles away, twice a day to practise over the proper course.

We entered the following teams:—

2 Senior Double-Company bayonet-fighting teams of 4 men each.					
2 Junior      "	"      "	"      "	"      "	"      "	"
1 Battalion    "	"    "	"    "	"    "	10	"
2 Double-Company Tug-of-War teams (110 stone)					
1 Battalion    "	"    "	(catch weights)	"	"	"
2 Double-Company Khud Race teams					
2 Senior Double-Company Obstacle Course teams				13	"
2      "	"    "	"    "	"    "	"	"
4 Individual bayonet fighters.					
1 Double-Company team for the Alarm Stakes of 11 men.					
1 Team of 4 officers in Revolver Competition.					
4 Officers for Sword v. Sword.					

In the Company bayonet fighting we did not do as well as was expected—none of our four teams reached the final; although in two cases our fights ended in ties and the leaders had to fight off. The Yorks managed to get all their four teams into the two finals, and thus scored 24 points in Company bayonet fighting alone; 7 points were given for first place, and 5 for second in each team event.

Our Battalion Bayonet Team, consisting of Sergeant Daniels, Acting Sergeant Edwards, Riflemen Mole and Jones, won the Open Event, defeating the Yorks fairly easily.

In the Obstacle Race the Junior Team from C and D Companies won first place, a real good performance as this event was only added to the programme about three weeks previously, and there was very little time to train them in. Marks were allotted for time and style and our team won by 13½ points. In the senior event, the team from the same companies led by Sergeant Daniels got second place.

Our Tug-of-War teams were not successful, although we had an excellent team from G Company, coached and led by the enthusiastic and hard-working Rifleman Birch.

Our four Individual Bayonet Fighters each won their Preliminary Pool and entered the Final. This pool was terribly protracted, but in the end Rifleman Mole was first, and Rifleman Jones was second. They thoroughly deserved their successes as they had a tremendous amount of hard work to do.

The Khud Race resulted in a win for the 60th, with one of our teams second; the 60th were also third, and our other team fourth. Rifleman Simpson, a fine runner, was our first man home, filling fifth place.

The Officers' Revolver Team consisting of Harman, McGrigor, Pilcher and Lawrence was second in the Competition, beaten by the 60th by 3 points.

In the Sword *v.* Sword, Fellowes, Brockholes, McGrigor and Bulkeley-Johnson entered. Fellowes won his Preliminary Pool without losing a fight, and Bulkeley-Johnson also entered the Final Pool having only lost once. In the Final Pool, Fellowes had to fight off for second place but lost his last fight, and ended up third.

In the final placing the Yorks won with 41 points, Rifle Brigade won second with 34 points.

Our successes were :—

				Points
First and Second in Individual Bayonet Fighting .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	3 and 2
First in Regimental Team Bayonet Fighting .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	7
First in Junior Obstacle Race .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	7
Second in Senior Obstacle Race .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	5
Second in Khud Race .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	5
Second in Revolver Competition .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	5
<hr/>				
Total ..	..	..	..	34 points

This is not a bad record, and if only we can take home with us to Colchester some of the men who represented the Battalion this year at the Assault-at-Arms, we hope to be able to send some of them to Olympia in 1915.



# Regimental Record. 1914.

---







To face p. 137.

1<sup>ST</sup> BATTALION,  
REGIMENTAL "UNIFORM," DECEMBER, 1914.





## THE RIFLE BRIGADE (THE PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN).

Rifle Depot .. .. .. Winchester.

"Copenhagen," "Monte Video," "Roliça," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Bussaco," "Barrosa," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846-7, 1851-2-3," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sebastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee, 1873-4," "Ali Masjid," "Afghanistan, 1878-9," "Burma, 1885-87," "Khartoum," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith," "South Africa, 1899-1902."

## Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Uniform—Green. Facings—Black. Agents—Messrs. Cox &amp; Co.

1st Bn. (Rifle Brigade)	..	..	..	—	(Q.O. R. Tower Hamlets Mil.)	..	—
2nd , ( " )	..	..	..	—	(K.O. " " "	..	—
3rd , ( " )	..	..	..	—			
4th , ( " )	..	..	..	—			

Depot and Record Office .. .. .. Winchester.

Service Battalions .. 7th Bn. | 8th Bn. | 9th Bn. | 10th Bn. | 11th Bn. | 12th Bn. | 13th Bn. | 14th Bn.

## Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

6th Regiment "The Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles." Vancouver, British Columbia.

## Colonel-in-Chief.

Field-Marshal H.R.H. Arthur W. P. A., Duke of Connaught and Strathearn, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., Col. G. Gds. and A.S.C., and Col.-in-Chief 6 Dns., High. L.I., and R. Dub. Fus., Personal A.D.C. to the King. 29 May 80

## Colonels Commandant.

Swaine, Maj.-Gen. Sir L. V., K.C.B., C.M.G., ret. pay [R]	3rd Bn. 19 Nov. 08
Lyttelton, Gen. Rt. Hon. Sir N. G., G.C.B., G.C.V.O., ret. pay [R]	4th Bn. 29 Mar. 12
Howard, Maj.-Gen. Sir F., K.C.B., C.M.G., ret. pay [R] (Inspr. of Inf.)	2nd Bn. 19 July 13
G.J. Nicholl, Maj.-Gen. C. R. H., ret. pay	1st Bn. 19 Aug. 13

Officer Commanding Rifle Depôt (also) Hardinge, Col. (Hon. Lt.-Col. in Army) H. C., Visct. C.B., A.D.C.

Colonel in charge of Rifle Records) Baker-Carr, Maj. R. G. T., M.V.O., Res. of Off.

14 Sept. 14

Addington, Maj. H. R., Res. of Off.

20 Oct. 14

Huntington, Maj. (temp.) H.

24 Sept. 14

Tighe, Capt. (temp.) E. K. R., late Lt. G. Gds.

1 Oct. 14

Laming, Lt. (temp.) P. A. ..

6 Oct. 14

Adjutant, Rifle Depôt .. Tratford, Capt. S. W. J., Res. of Off.

7 Nov. 14

Quarter-Master, Rifle Depôt .. Judge, W. .. .. ..

—

hon. capt. .. .. ..

15 Aug. 14

11 Feb. 08

11 Feb. 13

## 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Battalions. (Regular.)

## Majors—contd.

## Lt.-Colonels.

1 Biddulph, H. M., p.s.c. [L] 16 Dec. 11

8 Alexander, R. 15 Oct. 13

4 Theisinger, G. H., C.B., C.M.G., p.s.c. [L] 1 Dec. 13

bt. col. 29 Nov. 06

28 Stephens, R. B., p.s.c. [L] 24 Mar. 14

Majors.

2 Henniker, C. H. C., Lord 16 Dec. 07

2 Boden, A. D. 6 Mar. 09

7 Heriot-Maitland, J. D., D.S.O. 1 Dec. 09

## Majors—contd.

4 King, A. M. 23 Dec. 09

8 MacLachlan, R. C. 26 Jan. 10

Grogan, Sir E. I. B., Lt., p.s.c. [L] (War Office) 24 Mar. 10

2 Rickman, S. H. 16 Dec. 11

(1) Salmon, G. N. 3 July 12

s. Burnett-Stuart, J. T., D.S.O., p.s.c. [L] 4 Oct. 13

s. 29 July 11

s. Cooke, B. H. H., p.s.c. [L] 15 Oct. 13

s. Hollond, S. E., p.s.c. 1 Dec. 13

s. 4 Harington, J. 24 Mar. 14

s. Cuninghame, Sir T. A. A. M., Lt., D.S.O., p.s.c. 28 Sept. 14

s. Paley, A. T., p.s.c. 1 Nov. 14

## Majors—contd.

s. Grant, R. F. S., D.S.O., M.V.O., p.s.c. [L]

s. 28 Nov. 14

Harrison, C. E. 1 Dec. 14

(1) de la Chapelle, X. R. A., 5 Bn. —

Captains.

Seymour, W. W., p.s.c.

s. Davies, W. E., p.s.c.

s. Wood, D. 14 May 04

s. Buxton, J. L. 14 May 04

s. Solly-Flood, R. E. 28 July 04

s. Gathorne-Hardy, Hon. N. C.

s. 24 June 08

s. Powell, E. B., p.s.c.

s. 28 Aug. 04

s. 23 Jan. 05

## Captains—contd.

s. Pitt-Taylor, W. W., D.S.O., p.s.c. 23 Jan. 05

s. m.c. Riddell, E. P. A. —

24 June 08

9 Feb. 05

4 Wollaston, F. H. A. —

27 Feb. 00

(5) Nugent, F. H. 8 Mar. 05

Dumaresq, H. W. —

17 Aug. 14

2 Feb. 05

Helyar, M. H. 30 May 05

1 Sturgis, H. H. 4 Dec. 05

Lindsay, G. M. 15 Dec. 06

2 Verney, R. 2 Apr. 08

Wilson, H. M. 2 Apr. 08

3 Weld-Forster, Hon. E. A. C. 10 May 08

3 Somerville, H. F. 8 July 08



**EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST**

139

**EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).**

**1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th  
Bns.—contd.**

*Adjutants—contd.*  
4 Moore-Gwyn, H. G.,  
capt. 15 Dec. 13  
2 Fitzherbert-  
Brockholes, T. J.,  
lt. 21 Feb. 14  
*Quarter-Masters.*  
2 Aldridge, J. H.,  
hon. lt. 8 Nov. 05  
r. Walter, J., hon. lt.  
10 Feb. 06  
3 Eastmead, I., hon. lt.  
28 May 10  
4 Worthing, H. E.,  
hon. lt. 25 Sept. 12  
r. Ayers, A. E., hon. lt.  
9 Aug. 13  
1 Mitchell, G.  
18 Oct. 13  
hon. lt. 19 Feb. 10  
9 Cockayne, T., hon. lt.  
25 Aug. 14  
7 Coombs, A., hon. lt.  
25 Aug. 14  
Pryor, F. H., hon. lt.  
25 Aug. 14

*Attached.*

(8) Mackenzie, Lt. M.  
K., K. R. Rif. C. —  
(2) Porter, Capt. H. C.  
N., K. R. Rif. C. —  
(2) Watts, Lt. E. P.,  
53 Sikhs. —

**Special Reserve.**

*Lieutenant.*

Glyn, R. G. C., late  
Lt. Res. of Off. 16 July 13  
24 Aug. 09

*2nd Lieutenants.*

(1) Montford, I. C.  
(on prob.) 5 Aug. 14  
(1) Jackson, G. L.  
(on prob.) 5 Aug. 14  
(7) Collins, P. (on  
prob.) 9 Sept. 14

**5th Battalion (Reserve).**

*Hon. Colonel.*

~~X~~ Lyttelton, Gen.  
Rt. Hon. Sir N. G.,  
G.C.B., G.C.V.O.,  
ret. pay Col. Comdt.  
Rif. Brig. [R] 14 Aug. 11

*Lt.-Colonel.*

~~X~~ Talbot, F. G.,  
D.S.O., Maj. ret. pay  
(Q) (H) 1 Apr. 13

**Majors.**

(1) ~~X~~ de la Chapelle,  
X.R.A. (Hon. Capt.  
in Army, 90cl. 01)  
(Q) (H) 17 Sept. 14  
~~X~~ Bryte, G. B., Capt.  
ret. pay (Res. of Off.)  
lt. 17 Sept. 14  
Fyers, H. A. N., M.V.O.,  
Capt. ret. 26 Sept. 14

*Captains.*

p.s. Parkyn, H. G. (Q) (H)  
1 Jan. 08  
(10) ~~X~~ Sarel, W. G. M.,  
Lt. ret. pay (Q) (H)  
4 Sept. 09  
~~X~~ Blacker, F. St. J.,  
Capt. ret. pay (Q) (H)  
8 Oct. 10  
~~X~~ Ellis, G. M. A.,  
Capt. ret. pay 4 Sept. 14  
(1) ~~X~~ Brand, Hon. R.  
(Q) (H) 11 Sept. 14  
(2) ~~X~~ Coke, Hon. E., late  
Res. of Off. 11 Sept. 14  
(1) ~~X~~ Bardeley-Wilmot,  
Sir J. bl. late 2nd  
Lt. Rif. Brig. (attd.  
Rif. Brig.) 26 Sept. 14  
(11) Branston, W. B., 1 Oct. 14  
Wingfield-Digby, W. R.,  
Res. of Off. 28 Dec. 14

*Lieutenants.*

Rickards, A. K. (Q) (H).  
(Asst. Commr. of Police  
N. Provs., f 1 Jan. 14  
Nigeria, (10 June 18)  
29 June 09

s. Lascelles, Hon. E. C.  
late Lt. Rif. Brig.

Orr, J. E. (H) 22 Feb. 13  
Campbell, G. V. 22 Apr. 13  
Watney, W. H. 30 Sept. 14  
Gilliat, J. F. G. 6 Oct. 14

(2) Gildey, E., late 2nd Lt.  
G. Gds. 23 Oct. 14  
Crawford-Kehrmann,  
J. (attd. S. Staff. R.)  
8 Nov. 14

*2nd Lieutenants.*

(1) Daniell, A. S. L.  
(on prob.) 8 June 14  
(1) Lagden, R. B.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14

Raikes, F. S. W.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Castobardie, H. C.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14

Henderson, J. G. M.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Cab'e, G. P.  
(on p. ob.) 15 Aug. 14

Herbert-Smith, V.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Kennard, J. A. G.  
(on prob.) (attd.  
R. Ir. Rif.) 15 Aug. 14

Rodney, J. H. B.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14

**2nd Lieutenants—contd.**

(2) Temperley, C. E.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Chenevix-Trench, H.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Trevelyan, W.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Vintcent, C. A.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Boswell, W. G. K.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Edwarries, R.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Nicholson, O. W.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
(4) Gidney, F.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
(1) Wallace, W. M.  
(on prob.) 15 Aug. 14  
Chapman, L. V.  
Res. of Off. —  
Hilfen, A. C. J.  
Res. of Off. —  
Archer-Houlton, R.E.  
(on prob.) 7 Oct. 14  
Whateley, R. H. 4 Nov. 14  
Young, W. W.  
(on prob.) 4 Nov. 14  
Studd, V. M.  
(on prob.) 14 Nov. 14  
Morgan-Grenville,  
Hon. K. W. (on  
prob.) 6 Dec. 14

*Adjutant.*

Railston, H. G. M.,  
Capt. Rif. Brig.  
(Cap. in Army  
4 Oct. 13) 16 Mar. 13

*Quarter-Master.*

~~X~~ Walter, J., hon. lt.

*Attached.*

Nugent, Capt. F. H.,  
Rif. Brig. —  
Coryton, Lt. J. T.,  
Rif. Brig. —  
Baird, 2nd Lt. R. D.,  
Rif. Brig. —

Tatton, 2nd Lt. (temp.  
lt.) T. A., Rif. Brig. —  
Tennyson, 2nd Lt.  
(temp. lt.) Hon.  
A. A., Rif. Brig. —

Stanhope, 2nd Lt.  
T. FitzR. E., Rif.  
Brig. —  
Hoste, 2nd Lt. Sir W. G.  
Bt., Rif. Brig. —  
Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy,  
2nd Lt. H. M.,  
Rif. Brig. —

Horton, 2nd Lt. F. H.  
LeG., Rif. Brig. —  
Hardinge, 2nd Lt. Hon.  
H. R., Rif. Brig. —

Massy-Beresford, 2nd  
Lt. H. R., Rif. Brig. —  
Ross, 2nd Lt. T. F.,  
Rif. Brig. —  
Whitaker, 2nd Lt. R.,  
Rif. Brig. —

*Attachei—contd.*

Gull, 2nd Lt. R. C.,  
Rif. Brig. —  
Parker, 2nd Lt. G. D. S.  
Rif. Brig. —  
Huyshe-Eliot, 2nd Lt.  
G. H., Rif. Brig. —  
Rouse-Boughton-  
Knight, 2nd Lt.  
T. A. G., Rif. Brig. —  
McClintock, 2nd Lt.  
W. K., Rif. Brig. —  
Douglas, 2nd Lt.  
A. S. G., Rif. Brig. —  
Rodney, 2nd Lt. Hon.  
W. F., Rif. Brig. —

**6th Battalion (Reserve).**

*Hon. Colonel.*

Somers-t, Sir A.P.F.C.,  
K.C.B., late Lt. 13 Ft.  
28 June 08  
18 June 02

*Lt.-Colonel.*

~~X~~ Dawson, E. A. F.,  
Maj. ret. pay (Res. of  
Off.) (H) 10 Nov. 11

*Majors.*

s. ~~X~~ Bell, M.G.E., Capt.  
ret. pay (Res. of off.)  
5 Aug. 14

s. ~~X~~ Thornton, J. H.,  
Capt. ret. 21 (H) (Q)  
5 Aug. 14

s. ~~X~~ Dorrian Smith, A. A.,  
D.S.O., Capt. ret.  
pay (Res. of off.)  
5 Aug. 14

(3) p.s. ~~X~~ Haig, R., Capt.  
ret. pay (H) 5 Aug. 14

Morland, S. (Hon.  
Maj. ret. Spec.  
Res.) (Q) (H) 18 Sept. 14

*Captains.*

r.e. ~~X~~ Prince, H. B. M.  
18 Jan. 11

~~X~~ Dick-Cunningham,  
G. A., Capt. ret. pay  
(attd. K. R. Rif. C.)  
18 Jan. 11

Hayes, J. H.,  
(attd. Hamps. R.)  
17 Sept. 14

Carter, J. F. (attd.  
K. R. Rif. C.)  
26 Sept. 14

Tryon, R., Lt. Res.  
Off. (attd. K. R.  
Rif. C.) 3 Nov. 14

Houston, R. B. 6 Nov. 14

Bowl-Evans, W.  
[U] (Hon. Attachei,  
Tokio, 10 Apr. 13)  
20 Nov. 14

(3) Bligh, Hon. N. G., late  
Lt. R.s. of Off. 20 Nov. 14

Kennett, W. H. 22 Nov. 14

Werner, C. A. 1 Dec. 14

Cowell, A. V. J. (I),  
Res. of Off. 31 Dec. 14

<sup>1</sup> Officer of the Special Reserve of Officers, Militia, Territorial Force, or Volunteers, qualified as Instructor in Army Signalling.

## THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (*continued*).8th (Reserve) Bn.—*contd.**Lieutenants.*

Shelley, H.	10 Oct. 14
Burrows, T. J.	6 Nov. 14
(1) Jameson, T. O.	20 Nov. 14
(3) Skeggs, R. O.	20 Nov. 14
(3) Townshend, F. C.	19 Dec. 14
Bradley, G. M. ( <i>attd.</i> <i>Welsh R.</i> )	19 Dec. 14
Naumann, J. H.	19 Dec. 14
Ledger, R. K. ( <i>attd.</i> <i>R. W. Fus.</i> )	19 Dec. 14
Law, H. ( <i>attd.</i> <i>R. W. Fus.</i> )	19 Dec. 14
Young, F. E. ( <i>attd.</i> <i>Shrops. L.I.</i> )	19 Dec. 14
Cobbold, R. H. W.	19 Dec. 14
Renwick, T. B.	19 Dec. 14

*2nd Lieutenants.*

Brandt, D. R. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Woodroffe, K. H. C. ( <i>on prob.</i> ) ( <i>attd.</i> <i>Welsh R.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
(4) Ritchie, T. P. A. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
(5) Mayer, P. G. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Smith, L. L. de B. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Lush, A. J. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Wilson, A. H. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14

(4) Dyer, C. M. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Garnett-Botfield, A. C. F. ( <i>on prob.</i> ) ( <i>attd.</i> <i>S. Wales Bord.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Gracey, H. C. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Stobart, J. G. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Naylor, P. A. E. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Pigot-Moodie, C. A. ( <i>on prob.</i> ) ( <i>attd.</i> <i>R. Ir. R.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Duff, J. A. V. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Casswell, E. D. S., ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Clarke, H. P. ( <i>on prob.</i> ) ( <i>attd.</i> <i>S. Staff. R.</i> )	15 Aug. 14

(3) Kirkpatrick, J. B. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
(2) Mason, R. S. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Metcalf, F. W. ( <i>on prob.</i> ) ( <i>attd.</i> <i>N. Lan. R.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Moline, R. W. H. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Penn, G. M. ( <i>on prob.</i> ) ( <i>attd.</i> <i>Som. L.I.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Trotter, R. D. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

Trotter, K. S. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Wilson, W. A. ( <i>attd. R. Sc. Fus.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Kirkpatrick, R. M. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Fraser, R. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Gibbs, B. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Juckles, G. F. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Winch, E. M. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Dewhurst, G. C. L. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	15 Aug. 14
Bridgeman, R. C. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	17 Oct. 14
Durrant, W. B. W. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	1 Nov. 14
Armstrong, E. W. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	21 Nov. 14
Millar, A. L. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	21 Nov. 14
Pearce, R. S. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	21 Nov. 14
Quincey, T. E. De Q. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	21 Nov. 14
Leach, C. de L. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	21 Nov. 14
Craigmille, A. M. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	28 Nov. 14
Kirkland, F. W. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	28 Nov. 14
Morris, T. F. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	28 Nov. 14
Grant, J. C. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	29 Nov. 14
Blades, L. T. ( <i>on prob.</i> )	10 Dec. 14

*Adjutant.*

— Burrows, R. P.,  
Capt. Rif. Brig.  
(Capt. in Army  
27 Oct. 10) 17 Nov. 11

*Quarter-Master.*

— Ayres, A. E., hon. lt.

*Attached.*

Birkbeck, 2nd Lt.  
R.I.V., Rif. Brig. —  
Heaton-Ellis, 2nd Lt.  
D., Rif. Brig. —  
Hunter, 2nd Lt.  
T. V., Rif. Brig. —  
Turing, 2nd Lt.  
R.A.H., Rif. Brig. —  
Walker, 2nd Lt.  
R.H., Rif. Brig. —

*—*

## 7th (Service) Battalion.

*In Command.*

Heriot-Maitland,  
Maj. (temp. Lt.-Col.)  
J. D., D.S.O., Rif.  
Brig. 19 Aug. 14  
1 Dec. 09

*Major.*

(2nd in Command.)  
Ross, Maj. H. D.,  
Res. of Off. 5 Sept. 14

*Majors.*

Drummond, Capt. S.H., Rif. Brig.	20 Aug. 14 30 Oct. 13
Finch, Hon. C. D. (temp.) (Lt. Can. Mil. Forces)	5 Sept. 14
Creed, P. R. (temp.), late Capt. Rif. Brig.	19 Sept. 14

*Lieutenants.*

Hardy, R. M. (temp.)	14 Oct. 14
Drummond, F. B. H. (temp.)	20 Oct. 14
Hunter, Temp. Lt. H. J. F., Rif. Brig.	15 Nov. 14
Winter, Temp. Lt. C.R., Rif. Brig.	15 Nov. 14

*2nd Lieutenants.*

Collins, 2nd Lt. P., Rif. Brig. Spec. Res.	9 Sept. 14
Meysey-Thompson, A. de C. C.	22 Aug. 14
Gent, T. S.	22 Aug. 14
Colman, G. R. R.	26 Aug. 14
Marriott, F. E.	26 Aug. 14

*Adjutant.*

Devitt, G. F. O.  
(temp.) 29 Aug. 14  
Langmead, L. G. N.  
(temp.) 29 Aug. 14

Kay-Shuttleworth,  
Hon. E. J.  
(temp.) 29 Aug. 14

Norbury, C. G.  
(temp.) 1 Sept. 14

Talbot, G. W. L.  
(temp.) 9 Sept. 14

Fosdick, J. H.  
(temp.) 9 Sept. 14

Lawson, R. H.  
(temp.) 9 Sept. 14

Maxwell, J.  
(temp.) 9 Sept. 14

Bunbury, B. J.  
(temp.) 12 Sept. 14

McFae, L. A.  
(temp.) 12 Sept. 14

M'riam, L. P. B.  
(temp.) 12 Sept. 14

Godsal, A. (temp.)  
22 Sept. 14

*Adjutant.*

Stewart, Lt. W. R.,  
Rif. Brig. (Lt. in Army  
3 Mar. 11) 14 Sept. 14

*Quarter-Master.*

Coombs, A.,  
hon. lt. 5 Aug. 14

## 8th (Service) Battalion.

*In Command.*

MacLachlan, Maj. (temp. Lt.-Col.) R.C., Rif. Brig.	20 Sept. 14 26 Jan. 10
Major.	

*(2nd in Command.)*

Parker, Maj. W. F., Res. of Off.	8 Sept. 14
-------------------------------------	------------

*Captains.*

Tod, Capt. A. A. Rif. Brig.	24 Aug. 14 29 July 11
Balleine, C. F. (temp.)	29 Sept. 14
Sheepshanks, A. C. (temp.)	1 Nov. 14
Cavendish, Temp. Capt. A. L. C., Rif. Brig.	15 Nov. 14

*Lieutenants.*

Bowlby, H. R. (temp.)	30 Sept. 14
Lee, S. G. (temp.)	20 Oct. 14

Keesey, G. E. H. (temp.)	15 Oct. 14
-----------------------------	------------

Dakeyne, F. R. (temp.)	23 Oct. 14
---------------------------	------------

Squire, C. E. (temp.)	28 Oct. 14
--------------------------	------------

Prior, E. F. (temp.)	1 Nov. 14
-------------------------	-----------

*2nd Lieutenants.*

Scrimgeour, M. (temp.)	22 Aug. 14
Pawle, B. (temp.)	26 Aug. 14

Gladstone, K. S. M. (temp.)	29 Aug. 14
--------------------------------	------------

Lawson-Walton, A. (temp.)	29 Aug. 14
------------------------------	------------

Beazley, C. M. (temp.)	29 Aug. 14
---------------------------	------------

Gorell-Barnes, C. R. (temp.)	9 Sept. 14
---------------------------------	------------

McAfee, L. A. (temp.)	9 Sept. 14
--------------------------	------------

Milson, S. (temp.)	9 Sept. 14
-----------------------	------------

Grenfell, Hon. G. W. (temp.)	12 Sept. 14
---------------------------------	-------------

Boughay, A. E. F. (temp.)	14 Sept. 14
------------------------------	-------------

Scott, C. F. (temp.)	16 Sept. 14
-------------------------	-------------

Carey, G. V. (temp.)	17 Sept. 14
-------------------------	-------------

Coryton, W. A. (temp.)	29 Sept. 14
---------------------------	-------------

Le Blanc Smith, C. R. (temp.)	5 Oct. 14
----------------------------------	-----------

Backus, A. R. (temp.)	8 Oct. 14
--------------------------	-----------

## EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

**8th (Service) Bn.**—contd.

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

Walker, A. T. (temp.)	2Dec.14
Hooker, A. A. (temp.)	10Dec.14
Sills, G. C. (temp.)	10Dec.14
Beves, D. H. (temp.)	17Dec.14
Gurner, S. R. K. (temp.)	17Dec.14
Rae, T. K. H. (temp.)	17Dec.14
Woodroffe, S. C. (temp.)	23Dec.14

Adjutant.

Quarter-Master.

Pryor, F. H., hon. lt.  
25Aug.14**9th (Service) Battalion.**

In Command.

Villiers-Stuart, Maj. (temp. Lt.-Col.) W.D., Ind. Army	10Oct.14
Major.	2June12

Batemain-Champain, Maj. C. E., 5, Gurkha Rif.	29Aug.14
Captain.	10Oct.12

Ferguson, Maj. A. G., Res. of Off.	5Oct.14
Clarke, C. H. G. M., M.V.O. (temp.), Capt. Res. of Off.	4Oct.14
Captain.	

Howard, H. R. M. (temp.), late Capt. Rif. Brig.)	9Sept.14
--	----------

Lieutenants.

Buller, N. M. (temp.), late 2nd Lt. Rif. Brig.	16Sept.14
--	-----------

Benson, E. W. (temp.), late Lt.	
Ches. R.	16Sept.14

Swaine, W. H. P. (temp.), late 2nd Lt. Rif. Brig.	19Sept.14
---	-----------

Bateman-Champain, T. H. (temp.)	13Oct.14
------------------------------------	----------

Garton, H. W. (temp.)	26Aug.14
Heycock, M. S. (temp.)	29Aug.14

Willoughby, F. G. G. (temp.)	29Aug.14
---------------------------------	----------

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

Gladstone, N. W. H.  
(temp.)Tilley, A. W.  
(temp.)Tollemache, L. A. A.  
(temp.)Carmichael, D.  
(temp.)Copland-Griffiths,  
F. A. V. (temp.)Hughes, N. W.  
(temp.)Scholey, C. H. N.  
(temp.)f.c. Horsfall, E. D.  
(temp.)Villiers, A. E.  
(temp.)Purvis, J. R.  
(temp.)Nugee, A. C.  
(temp.)d'Erlanger, R. F. E. R.  
(temp.)Parsons, E. K.  
(temp.)Roberts, F. B.  
(temp.)

Powell, P. (temp.)

Landale, D. G.  
(temp.)Dockrell, G. S.  
(temp.)Wilmer, A. F.  
(temp.)

Adjutant.

Wolseley-Jenkins,  
Lt. C. W., Rif.

Brig. (Lt. in Army, 1 May 14)

Quarter-Master.

Cockayne, T., hon. lt.  
25Aug.14

—

**10th (Service) Battalion.**

In Command.

Greenway, Maj. (temp.

Lt.-Col.) C. E., Res.

of Off. (Hon. Col. ret.)

Spec. Res.)

6Sept.14

Maj. r.

(2nd in Command.)

Maj. r.

(2nd in Command.)

Majors.

Gillespie, R. W.  
(temp.)Sarel, W. G. M.  
(temp.) (Capt. 5

Bn. Rif. Brig.)

26Oct.14

Captains.

Cooper, R. W.  
(temp.)

Large, H. E. (temp.)

30Sept.14

Captains—contd.

Lascelles, E. (temp.)

Sich, H. E. F.  
(temp.)

Lieutenants.

Cotton, A. E.  
(temp.)Dumaresq, R. G. F.  
(temp.)Playfair, J. W. M.  
(temp.)Norman, C. M.  
(temp.)Nash, I. C. F.  
(temp.)

Bailey, E. S. (temp.)

Wood, J. C. (temp.)

2nd Lieutenants.

Thornton, R. H.  
(temp.)

Ord, O. R. (temp.)

Graves, A. P.  
(temp.)Warren, C. P.  
(temp.)McColl, H. H.  
(temp.)Vanstone, S. P.  
(temp.)Coates, B. M.  
(temp.)Frere, G. R.  
(temp.) Adj't.Meares, T. L.  
(temp.)Marriott, H. D.  
(temp.)Fixsen, B. A.  
(temp.)

Viola, J. (temp.)

Adjutant.

Frere, 2nd Lt. (temp.)

G. R.

17Nov.14

Quarter-Master.

Greenall, J. M.,

hon. lt. (temp.)

9Sept.14

—

**11th (Service) Battalion.**

In Command.

Petre, Lt.-Col. H. C.,

Res. of Off.

6Sept.14

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

Bradshaw, Maj. F. E.,

Res. of Off.

12Sept.14

Major.

Branston, W. B.

(temp.) (Capt. 5 Bn.

Rif. Brig.)

23Nov.14

Captains.

Banbury, W. M. V.

(temp.) (Lt. Res.

of Off.)

12Sept.14

Captains—contd.

Drummond, E. R. B.  
(temp.)

6Nov.14

Fortescue, G. (temp.)

14Nov.14

Lieutenants.

Edwards, Sir J. H.

P. C., Bl. (temp.)

20Oct.14

Shaw, H. E.

(temp.)

14Oct.14

Ould, R. F.

(temp.)

6Nov.14

2nd Lieutenants.

Fuller, D. H. F.

(temp.)

18Sept.14

Jesser-Davis, C. E.

(temp.)

4Sept.14

Carey, N. E.

(temp.)

12Sept.14

Douglas, F. C. B.

(temp.)

19Sept.14

Parry, A. H.

(temp.)

19Sept.14

Johnstone, H.

(temp.)

19Sept.14

Gilby, G. H.

(temp.)

22Sept.14

Bonser, W. J.

(temp.)

25Sept.14

Donner, E. R.

(temp.)

22Oct.14

Merrett, R. S. B.

(temp.)

29Oct.14

Collins, G. A.

(temp.)

2Nov.14

Bertie, Hon. A.

M. (temp.)

5Nov.14

Combe, G. H. R.

(temp.)

19Nov.14

Williams, H. E.

(temp.)

27Nov.14

Lord, H. J. (temp.)

27Nov.14

Cope, M. L. (temp.)

28Nov.14

Erle-Drax, J. C. W.

(temp.)

7Dec.14

Holland, R. C.

(temp.)

12Dec.14

Drysdale, I. S.

(temp.)

22Dec.14

Berkeley, M. A.

(temp.)

22Dec.14

Townshend, E. V.

30Dec.14

Adjutant.

Starkey, Capt. J. H.,

Rif. Brig.

(Capt. in Army,

15Dec.10)

Quarter-Master.

Cosgrove, T. P.,

hon. lt. (temp.)

9Sept.14

—

**12th (Service) Battalion.**

In Command.

Manningham-Buller,

Capt. (temp.) Lt. Col.)

Sir M. E., P't., Res.

of Off.

6Sept.14

## THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (*continued*).12th (Service) Bn.—*contd.*

*Majors.*  
 (2nd in Command.)  
 Pigott, W. G. (temp.) 11 Oct. 14  
*Majors.*  
 Lamb, D. G. (temp.) (Hon. Maj. ret.)  
*Milas.* 12 Oct. 14  
 Ryecroft, Sir R. N., Blt. (temp.) (Maj. late Hamps. Yeo.) (Hon. Lt. in Army 1 June 01) 23 Nov. 14  
*Captains.*  
 De Chair, O. W. (temp.) 28 Sept. 14  
 Hodgson, B. H. (temp.) 28 Sept. 14  
 Mitchell, C. A. (temp.) 1 Oct. 14  
 Nott-Bower, R. E. (temp.) 23 Nov. 14

*Lieutenants.*

Roberts, F. R. (temp.) 19 Oct. 14  
 Holland, T. E. (temp.) 22 Oct. 14  
 Harrison, F. (temp.) (2nd Lt. Rif. Brig.) 22 Oct. 14  
 Halloran, W. (temp.) (2nd Lt. Rif. Brig.) 22 Oct. 14  
 Hodson, Temp. Lt. E. A., Rif. Brig. 15 Nov. 14

*2nd Lieutenants.*

Russell, 2nd Lt. L. C. B., Rif. Brig. 28 Sept. 14 8 Aug. 14  
 Ryecroft, N. E. O. (temp.) 8 Sept. 14  
 Lushington, M. H. (temp.) 9 Sept. 14  
 Finch, G. F. (temp.) 12 Sept. 14  
 Habershon, K. R. (temp.) 19 Sept. 14  
 Dundas, G. W. S. (temp.) 19 Sept. 14  
 Knight-Smith, B. A. (temp.) 22 Sept. 14  
 Taylor, M. W. (temp.) 22 Sept. 14  
 Parker-Jervis, H. (temp.) 22 Sept. 14  
 Foster, R. A. C. (temp.) 23 Sept. 14

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

McBean, D. R. (temp.) 23 Sept. 14  
 Le Blond, R. C. G. (temp.) 25 Sept. 14  
 Stevenson, R. C. K. (temp.) 25 Sept. 14  
 Forster-Brown, J. C. (temp.) 2 Nov. 14  
 Stephens, F. G. R. B. (temp.) 18 Nov. 14  
 Denison, G. E. H. (temp.) 20 Nov. 14  
 Gardiner, D. (temp.) 18 Dec. 14  
*Adjutant.*

Prioleus, Lt. R. U. H., Rif. Brig. 28 Sept. 14 (Lt. in Army 19 Nov. 14)  
*Quarter-Master.*

Lowder, J., hon. Lt. (temp.) 22 Sept. 14

13th (Service) Battalion.  
*In Command.*

Prator-Pinney, Lt.-Col. (temp.) C. F. 14 Oct. 14  
*Major.*

(2nd in Command.)

Collett, W. G. (temp.) 8 Dec. 14  
*Captain.*

Mellin, H. J. de M. (temp.) 20 Nov. 14

Vivian, A. H. (temp.) Adjt. 27 Nov. 14  
*Lieutenants.*

Smith, G. W. (temp.) 28 Oct. 14

Sanderson, G. R. (temp.) 1 Nov. 14

Shears, P. J. (temp.) 2 Nov. 14

Mackworth, A. C. P. (temp.) 12 Nov. 14  
*2nd Lieutenants.*

Sampson, W. B. (temp.) 19 Sept. 14

Bowyer, J. W. (temp.) 23 Sept. 14

Bamford, E. St. J. (temp.) 28 Sept. 14

Leggatt, L. C. (temp.) 5 Oct. 14

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

Riviere, G. G. (temp.) 5 Oct. 14  
 Wiggin, A. F. H. (temp.) 8 Oct. 14  
 Jackson, A. N. S. (temp.) 8 Oct. 14  
 Chesterton, H. (temp.) 13 Oct. 14  
 Danby, C. (temp.) 17 Oct. 14  
*Adjutant.*

Rowlatt, C. J. (temp.) 22 Oct. 14

Pughe, E. B. (temp.) 19 Nov. 14

Abbey, J. R. (temp.) 27 Nov. 14

Trower, H. A. B. (temp.) 24 Dec. 14

Boothby, E. B. (temp.) 30 Dec. 14  
*Adjutant.*

Vivian, Capt. (temp.) A. H. 27 Nov. 14

*Quarter-Master.*

Shilling, C. W. hn. Lt. (temp.) 11 Dec. 14

## 14th (Service) Battalion.

*In Command.*

Patton-Bethune, Maj. (temp. Lt.-Col.) D. E. B., Res. of Off. 10 Nov. 14

*Major.*

(2nd in Command.)

*Majors.*

*Captains.*

*Lieutenants.*

Gott, W. W. M. (temp.) 28 Sept. 14

Churchyard, A. S. (temp.) 7 Nov. 14

Knight, A. C. (temp.) 17 Nov. 14

*2nd Lieutenants.*

Kennedy, J. P. F. (temp.) 8 Oct. 14

Gilkes, E. B. (temp.) 16 Oct. 14

Purdon, S. F. (temp.) 20 Oct. 14

Crebbin, W. A. (temp.) 22 Oct. 14

Acheson, A. B. (temp.) 22 Oct. 14

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

Keele, C. A. (temp.) 23 Oct. 14  
 Bevan, S. E. H. (temp.) 29 Oct. 14  
 Grantham, J. A. (temp.) 30 Nov. 14  
 Gunning, E. McE. (temp.) 9 Dec. 14  
 Newton, A. M. (temp.) 10 Dec. 14  
*Adjutant.*

*Quarter-Master.*  
 Payne, A. J., hon. Lt. (temp.) 22 Oct. 14

## 15th (Service) Battalion.

*In Command.*

*Major.*  
 (2nd in Command.)

*Majors.*

*Captains.*

*Lieutenant.*

Tryon, H. (temp.) 16 Dec. 14

*2nd Lieutenants.*

Rucker, C. E. S. (temp.) 16 Oct. 14

Cumberland, R. C. (temp.) 17 Oct. 14

Butler, L. G. (temp.) 20 Oct. 14

Halstead, A. F. (temp.) 22 Oct. 14

Shepherd, J. M. E. (temp.) 23 Oct. 14

Green, J. E. S. (temp.) 27 Oct. 14

Maude, A. P. (temp.) 9 Nov. 14

Fraser, W. N. (temp.) 28 Nov. 14

Bennett, B. H. (temp.) 27 Nov. 14

Brady, D. E. (temp.) 28 Dec. 14

*Adjutant.*

*Quarter-Master.*  
 Betty, A. W., hon. Lt. (temp.) 25 Oct. 14

(Extract from *Official Monthly Army List*, January, 1915.)

# REGIMENTAL STATE.

*1st January 1915.*

## REGIMENTAL STATE

143

Battalion		Station	EFFECTIVES				Total all ranks
			Officers	W.O.	Ser-geants	Buglers	
1st (Regular)	...	Expeditionary Force...	27	1	52	14	1,527
2nd	"	"	32	1	59	16	1,193
3rd	"	"	30	1	56	17	1,219
4th	"	"	27	1	61	16	967
5th (Special Reserve)	...	Minster	...	...	55	2	7
6th	"	Sheerness	...	...	59	1	60
7th (Service)	...	Elastead	...	...	26	1	42
8th	"	Grayshott	...	...	39	1	—
9th	"	Petworth	...	...	28	1	41
10th	"	Blackdown	...	...	24	1	22
11th	"	"	...	...	28	1	34
12th	"	"	...	...	32	1	41
13th	"	High Wycombe	...	...	27	1	34
14th	"	Southend	...	...	16	—	46
15th	"	"	...	...	13	1	23
Depot	...	Winchester	...	...	7	7	7
Total	—	—	470	22	703	82	17,247
							18,524

STRENGTH OF BATTALIONS ON JOINING  
 THE EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, AND OF  
 REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO  
 31 DECEMBER 1914.

---

1ST BATTALION.

Date	Officers	W.O.	Sergts.	Corpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 19.8.14 :	24	1	49	43	16	848	981
1st reinforcement	1	—	3	—	—	100	104
2nd      "	2	—	2	—	—	100	104
3rd      "	1	—	1	1	—	91	94
4th      "	2	—	1	3	—	159	165
5th      "	1	—	1	—	—	92	94
6th      "	2	—	—	2	—	223	227
7th      "	3	—	1	11	—	88	103
8th      "	—	—	1	2	—	47	50
Various dates ...	19	—	—	—	—	—	19
Total ...	55	1	59	62	16	1,748	1,941

---

2ND BATTALION.

Date	Officers	W.O.	Sergts.	Corpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 5.11.14 :	28	1	51	40	16	881	1,017
1st reinforcement	1	—	2	—	—	95	98
2nd      "	1	—	1	2	—	77	81
3rd      "	1	—	1	2	—	47	51
4th      "	3	—	3	5	—	103	114
Total ...	34	1	58	49	16	1,203	1,361

STRENGTH OF BATTALIONS ON JOINING  
 THE EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, AND OF  
 REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO  
 31 DECEMBER, 1914.—(*Continued.*)

## 3RD BATTALION.

Date	Officers	W.O.	Sergts.	Corpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 8.9.14:	26	1	49	43	16	867	1,002
1st reinforcement	1	—	4	1	—	114	120
2nd      "	—	—	2	5	—	93	100
3rd      "	1	—	3	4	—	86	94
4th      "	4	—	1	—	—	29	34
5th      "	2	—	2	3	—	55	62
6th      "	—	—	—	1	—	59	60
7th      "	—	—	1	—	—	59	60
8th      "	3	—	3	3	—	99	108
9th      "	3	—	1	2	—	47	53
Total ...	40	1	66	62	16	1,508	1,693

## 4TH BATTALION.

Date	Officers	W.O.	Sergts.	Corpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 20.12.14:	27	1	50	42	16	822	958
Total ...	27	1	50	42	16	822	958

Total Officers, 156; W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and Riflemen, 5,797.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1914.

### 1ST BATTALION.

#### OFFICERS WHO EMBARKED FOR THE CONTINENT.

19 AUGUST, 1914.

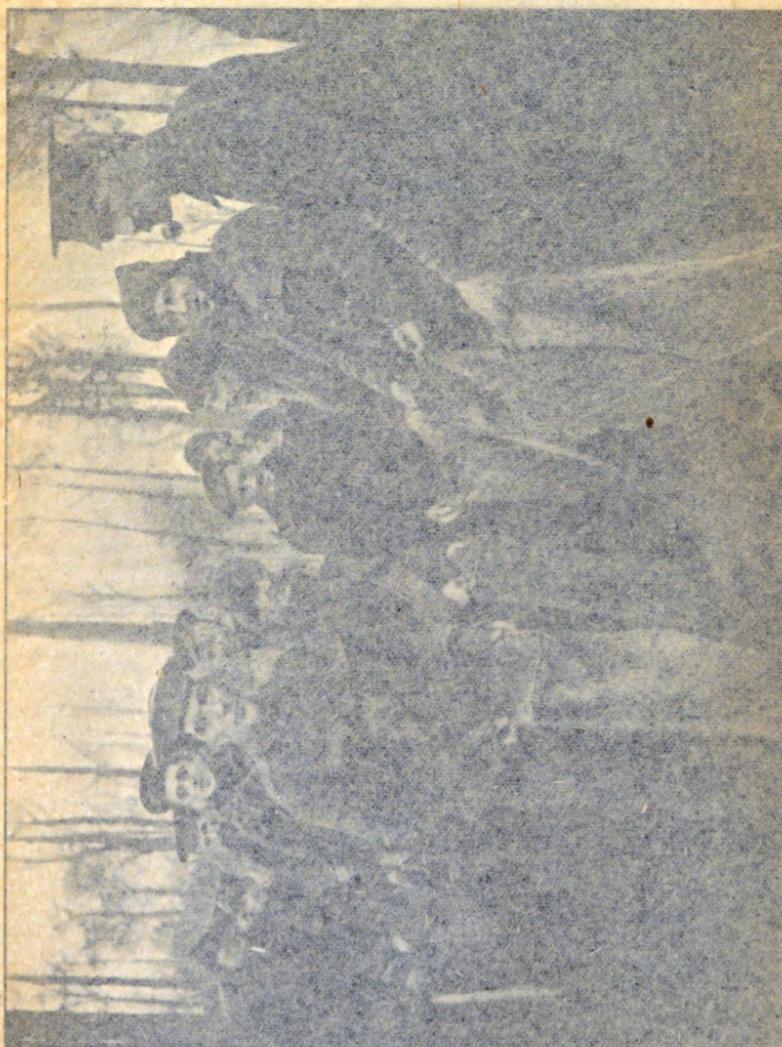
Lt.-Col.	... Biddulph, H. M.	Lieut.	... Micklem, J.
Major	... Rickman, S. H.	"	... Coryton, J. T.
"	... Salmon, G. N.	"	... Foljambe, E. W. S.
Captain	... Nugent, F. H.	"	... Williams, E. S. B.
"	... Prittie, <i>Hon.</i> F. R. D.	"	... Bowle Evans, W.
"	... Lane, G. E. W.	"	... Campbell, G. V.
"	... de Moleyns, R. P. A.	2nd Lieut.	Barclay, G. W.
"	... Ovey, D.	"	... Graham, O. B.
"	... Brownlow, G. J.	"	... Cartland, G. T.
"	... Morgan-Grenville, <i>Hon.</i> R. G. G. (Master of Kin- loss).	"	... Tennyson, <i>Hon.</i> L. H. (1st Re- inforcement).
"	... Riley, H. L.	"	Baird, R. D.
"	... Sutton-Nelthorpe, O.	Adjutant	... Liddell, Captain G. W.
		Qmr.	... Mitchell, Hon. Lieut. G.

### 2ND BATTALION.

#### OFFICERS WHO EMBARKED FOR THE CONTINENT.

5 NOVEMBER, 1914.

Lt.-Col.	... Stephens, R. B.	Lieut.	... Chichester - Con- stable, R. C. J.
Major	... Harman, G. M. N., <i>D.S.O.</i>	"	... Bulkeley-Johnson, V. F.
"	... Percival, C. V. N.	2nd Lieut.	Lawrence, G. St. P.
Captain	... Powell, E. B.	"	... Hoskyns, C. B. A.
"	... Verney, R.	"	... Turnour, A. W. W.
"	... Sloggett, A. J. H.	"	... Pennefather, C. L.
"	... Walpole, R. S. H.	"	... Byrne-Johnson, J. V.
"	... Whitaker, H.	"	... Hardinge, <i>Hon.</i> H. R.
"	... Burton, R. C.	"	... Pilcher, T. P.
"	... Fellowes, R. T.	Adjutant	... Fitzherbert- Brockholes,
Lieut.	... Durham, E.		Lieut. T. J.
"	... Bridgeman, R. O.	Qmr.	... Alldridge, Hon. Lieut. J. H.
"	... Mansel, R. C.		
"	... Leigh, E. H.		
"	... Stopford, M. G. N.		
"	... Earle, G. F.		
"	... McGrigor, C. C.		



1st BATTALION.  
FILLING SANDBAGS FOR A BREASTWORK, DECEMBER, 1894.

# THE CITY OF NEW YORK TAX DEPARTMENT TAX AUDITORS

### REFERENCES

--

1996-1997-1998-1999

*For a complete list of publications, see the continuing section "Books Received," p. 1044.*

Classical, A. B. C.	Ford, G. Chester
Congressional, N. N.	Frederick, E. F. J.
D. L. O.	Gallagher, John
Emerson, A. N.	Hart, F.
French, P. D.	Hill, John
W. H.	Hollister, Frank
French, A. J. H.	Hood, C. B. A.
French, R. S. H.	Hume, M. W. G.
French, W. H.	Humboldt, C. L.
French, W. H.	Hume, Hamilton,
French, W. H.	J. M.
French, W. H.	Hume, Henry, Mrs.
French, W. H.	Hume, H. R.
French, W. H.	Hume, T. D.
French, W. H.	Vigor, John, Pitt, George
French, W. H.	John, John
French, W. H.	Jones, J.
French, W. H.	John, John
French, W. H.	John, John



To face p. 146

1st BATTALION.  
FILLING SANDBAGS FOR A BREASTWORK, DECEMBER, 1914.



## 3RD BATTALION.

## OFFICERS WHO EMBARKED FOR THE CONTINENT.

8 SEPTEMBER, 1914.

Lt.-Col.	... Alexander, R.	Lieut.	... Peyton, H. S. C.
Major	... Henniker, <i>Lord.</i>	„	... Kewley, E. R.
"	... Boden, A. D.	„	... Landale, D. B.
Captain	... Weld-Forester, <i>Hon.</i> E. A. C.	„	... Mackenzie, M. K. (K.R.R.C. at- tached).
"	... Somerville, H. F.	2nd Lieut.	Boscawen, <i>Hon.</i>
"	... Hargreaves, A. K.		M. T.
"	... Meade-Waldo, E. R.	„	Jameson, T. O.
"	... Sherston, S. A.	„	Sherston, G. W.
"	... Leslie, N. J. B.	„	Smith, J. H.
"	... Kennedy, P. A.	„	Ellis, A. E. P.
"	... Scott, H. V.	„	Townsend, H. E.
Lieut.	... Swan, C. F. T.	„	Dunlop, G. R.
"	... Alexander, M.	Adjutant	Meysey - Thomp- son, Captain
"	... Godolphin- Osborne, M.		<i>Hon.</i> C. H. M.
"	... Prideaux - Brune, D. E.	Qmr.	Eastmead, <i>Hon.</i>
"	... Congreve, W. La T.		Lieut. L.

## 4TH BATTALION.

## OFFICERS WHO EMBARKED FOR THE CONTINENT.

20 DECEMBER, 1914..

Brev.-Col.	Thesiger, G. H., <i>C.B., C.M.G.</i>	2nd Lieut.	Ritchie, T. P. A.
Major	King, A. M.	„	Davies, G. L. (K.R.R.C. at- tached).
"	Harington, J.	„	Gidney, F.
Captain	Helyar, M. H.	„	Dyer, C. M.
"	Cole, J. J. B.	„	Dunne, A.
Lieut.	Selby-Smith, M. B.	„	Tatton, T. A.
"	Collins, R. L. H.	„	Tennyson, <i>Hon.</i>
"	Campbell, H. F.		A. A.
"	Edwards, B. M. M.	„	Saunders, C.
"	Stopford Sackville, L. C.	„	Wood, W.
"	Alston, W. H. S.	„	Willis, T. W.
"	Calvert, J. D.	Adjutant	Moore-Gwyn, Cap- tain H. G.
"	Hargreaves, R. C.	Qmr.	Worthing, <i>Hon.</i>
2nd Lieut.	Burnell, A. C.		Lieut. H. E.

## 5TH (RESERVE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel	...	Talbot, F. G., <i>D.S.O.</i>	...	R.B.
Major	...	de la Chapelle, X. R. A.	...	
"	...	Byrne, G. B.	...	R.B.
"	...	Fyers, H. A. N., <i>M.V.O.</i>	...	R.B.
"	...	Wingfield-Digby, W. R.	...	
Captain	...	Parkyn, H. G.	...	
"	...	Ellis, G. M. A.	...	R.B.
"	...	Sturgis, H. R.	...	R.B.
"	...	de Moleyns, R. P. A.	...	R.B.
"	...	Nixon, H. A.	...	
"	...	Brand, <i>Hon.</i> R.	...	R.B.
"	...	Riley, H. L.	...	R.B.
Lieutenant	...	Coryton, J. T.	...	R.B.
"	...	Watney, W. H.	...	
"	...	Gilliat, J. F. C.	...	
"	...	Tennyson, <i>Hon.</i> H. L.	...	R.B.
"	...	Sheridan, W. F. G. S.	...	
"	...	Rickards, A. K.	...	
2nd Lieutenant	...	Chapman, L. V.	...	
"	...	Rodney, <i>Hon.</i> J. H. B.	...	
"	...	Chevenix-Trench, H.	...	
"	...	Cable, G. P.	...	
"	...	Trevelyan, W.	...	
"	...	Raikes, F. S. W.	...	
"	...	Henderson, J. G. M.	...	
"	...	Costobadie, H. C.	...	
"	...	Archer-Houblon, R. E.	...	
"	...	Edwards, R.	...	
"	...	Nicholson, O.	...	
"	...	Whateley, R. H.	...	
"	...	Young, W. W.	...	
"	...	Studd, V. M.	...	
"	...	Morgan-Grenville, <i>Hon.</i> W.	...	
"	...	Stanhope, T. E. F.	...	
"	...	Hoste, <i>Sir</i> W. J., <i>Bart.</i>	...	
"	...	Fairfax-Lucy, H. M. R.	...	
"	...	Horton, F. H. le G.	...	
"	...	Massy-Beresford, T. H.	...	
"	...	Whitaker, R.	...	
"	...	Parker, G. D. S.	...	
"	...	Ross, T. F.	...	
"	...	Gull, R. C.	...	
"	...	Huyshe-Elliot, G. H.	...	
"	...	Rouse-Boughton-Knight, T. A. G.	...	
"	...	Douglas, A. S.	...	
"	...	McClintock, W. K.	...	

5TH (RESERVE) BATTALION (*continued*).

2nd Lieutenant	...	Rodney, Hon. W. F.	...	...	
"	...	Wilbraham, W. J.	...	...	
"	...	Birkbeck, R. B. V.	...	...	
"	...	Heaton Ellis, D.	...	...	
"	...	Hunter, T. V.	...	...	
"	...	Turing, R. A. H.	...	...	
"	...	Walker, R. H.	...	...	
"	...	Dawson, A.	...	...	
"	...	Turnour, A. W.	...	...	
Adjutant	...	Captain H. G. M. Railston	...	...	R.B.
Quarter-Master	...	Hon. Lieut. J. Walter	...	...	R.B.

## 6TH (RESERVE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel	...	Dawson, E. A. F.	...	...	R.B.
Major	...	Bell, M. G. E.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Thornton, L. H.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Dorrien-Smith, A. A.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Haig, R.	...	...	
"	...	Morland, S.	...	...	
Captain	...	Buxton, J. L.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Cowell, A. V. J.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Robertson, Hon. R. B. F.	...	...	
"	...	Pryce, H. B. M.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Dick-Cunyngham, G. A.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Isaac, J. E. V., D.S.O.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Burton, R. C.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Richardson, H. S. C.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Tryon, R.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Hopwood, R. G.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Boyle, Hon. J. D.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Godolphin-Osborne, M.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Bligh, Hon. N. G.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Bowle-Evans, W.	...	...	
"	...	Carter, J. F.	...	...	
"	...	Hayes, J. H.	...	...	
"	...	Houston, R. B.	...	...	
"	...	Kennett, W. H.	...	...	
"	...	Werner, C. A.	...	...	
"	...	Jenkyns, S. S.	...	...	
"	...	Watts, C. G. N.	...	...	
"	...	Farrell, N. B.	...	...	
"	...	Hardy, H. H.	...	...	
"	...	Parker, W. M.	...	...	R.B.
Lieutenant	...	Reeve, J. T. L.	...	...	
"	...	Shelley, H.	...	...	

6TH (RESERVE) BATTALION (*continued*).

Lieutenant	...	Burrowes, T. J.	...	...	...
"	...	Jameson, T. O.	...	...	...
"	...	Skeggs, R. O.	...	...	...
"	...	Townshend, F. C.	...	...	...
"	...	Bradley, G. M.	...	...	...
"	...	Naumann, J. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Ledger, R. K.	...	...	...
"	...	Law, H.	...	...	...
"	...	Young, F. E.	...	...	...
"	...	Cobbold, R. H. W.	...	...	...
"	...	Renwick, T. B.	...	...	...
"	...	Elliott, J. B.	...	...	...
"	...	Bourns, C.	...	...	...
"	...	Monteith, W. N.	...	...	...
"	...	Buxton, A. R.	...	...	...
2nd Lieutenant	...	Ellis, A. E. P.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Smith, J. H.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Archdale, O. A.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Beevor, W. H.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Garnet Botfield, A. C.	...	...	...
"	...	Woodroffe, K. H. C.	...	...	...
"	...	Clarke, H. P.	...	...	...
"	...	Metcalf, F. W.	...	...	...
"	...	Pigot Moodie, C. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Perse, R. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Henderson, A. W.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Stewart, J. A. L.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Wilson, W. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Penn, G. M.	...	...	...
"	...	Mason, R. S.	...	...	...
"	...	Kirkpatrick, R. M.	...	...	...
"	...	Ritchie, T. P. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Dyer, C. M.	...	...	...
"	...	Juckes, G. M.	...	...	...
"	...	Trotter, K. S.	...	...	...
"	...	Fraser, R.	...	...	...
"	...	Lush, A. J.	...	...	...
"	...	Wilson, A. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Gibbs, B.	...	...	...
"	...	Moline, R. W. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Dewhurst, G. C. L.	...	...	...
"	...	de Berniere Smith, L. L.	...	...	...
"	...	Caswell, E. D. S.	...	...	...
"	...	Gracey, H. C.	...	...	...
"	...	Naylor, P. A. E.	...	...	...
"	...	Brandt, D. R.	...	...	...

6TH (RESERVE) BATTALION (*continued*).

2nd Lieutenant	Stobart, J. G.	...	...	...
"	Duff, J. A. V.	...	...	...
"	Kirkpatrick, J. B.	...	...	...
"	Winch, E. M.	...	...	...
"	Bridgeman, R. C.	...	...	...
"	Durrant, W. B.	...	...	...
"	Armstrong, E. W.	...	...	...
"	Millar, A. L.	...	...	...
"	Pearce, R. S.	...	...	...
"	Quincey, T. E. de Q.	...	...	...
"	Leach, C. de L.	...	...	...
"	Craigemile, A. M.	...	...	...
"	Kirkland, F. W.	...	...	...
"	Morris, T. S.	...	...	...
"	Grant, J. C.	...	...	...
"	Blades, L. T.	...	...	...
"	Ainsworth Davis, J. C.	...	...	...
"	Jackson, C. R.	...	...	...
"	Morum, J. P.	...	...	...
"	Trevor Jones, E. E.	...	...	...
"	Cowan, H.	...	...	...
"	Batchelor, B. W.	...	...	...
"	Anderson, D. C.	...	...	...
"	Curnock, G. A.	...	...	...
"	Fagan, N.	...	...	...
"	Morum, S. D.	...	...	...
"	Patterson, R. A.	...	...	...
"	Vigo, J. D.	...	...	...
"	Henderson, T. H.	...	...	...
"	Cartwright, K. T. St. G.	...	...	...
"	Begg, M. G.	...	...	...
"	Bullock, C. L.	...	...	...
"	Thornton, H. C.	...	...	...
"	Pelham Burn, A. H.	...	...	R.B.
"	Edwards, R.	...	...	...
"	Middlebrook, A.	...	...	...
"	Hepburn, A. M.	...	...	...
"	Sayer, C. B.	...	...	...
"	Clanahan, H. A.	...	...	...
"	Northcroft, P. W. C.	...	...	...
Adjutant	Captain R. P. Burrowes	...	...	R.B.
Quarter-Master	Hon. Lieut. A. E. Ayers	...	...	R.B.

## 7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel	Heriot-Maitland, J. D., D.S.O.	...	R.B.
Major	Ross, H. D.	...	...
"	Campbell, R. A.	...	...

7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (*continued*).

Captain ...	Drummond, S. H.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Finch, <i>Hon.</i> C. D.	...	...	
" ...	Milward, P. H.	...	...	
Lieutenant ...	Drummond, F. B. H.	...	...	
" ...	Hardy, R. M.	...	...	
" ...	Collins, P.	...	...	
" ...	Maxwell, J.	...	...	
" ...	Hunter, H. J. F.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Winter, C. E.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Merriam, L. P. B.	...	...	
" ...	Colman, G. R. R.	...	...	
" ...	Churchyard, O. P.	...	...	
2nd Lieutenant ...	Fosdick, J. H.	...	...	
" ...	Gent, T. S.	...	...	
" ...	Marriott, F. E.	...	...	
" ...	Kay-Shuttleworth, <i>Hon.</i> E. J.	...	...	
" ...	Lawson, R. A.	...	...	
" ...	Langmead, L. G. N.	...	...	
" ...	Norbury, C. G.	...	...	
" ...	Godsal, A.	...	...	
" ...	Devitt, G. F. O.	...	...	
" ...	Shoveller, S. H.	...	...	
" ...	Meysey-Thompson, A. de C. C.	...	...	
" ...	Talbot, G. W. L.	...	...	
" ...	Bunbury, B. J.	...	...	
" ...	Clark, C.	...	...	
Adjutant ...	Captain W. R. Stewart	...	...	R.B.
Quarter-Master ...	Hon. Lieut. A. Coombs	...	...	R.B.

## 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel ...	MacLachlan, R. C.	...	...	R.B.
Major ...	Parker, W. F.	...	...	R.B.
Captain ...	Tod, A. A.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Kennedy, P. A.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Cavendish, A. L. C.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Balleine, C. F.	...	...	
" ...	Sheepshanks, A. C.	...	...	
" ...	Woodroffe, L.	...	...	
Lieutenant ...	Prior, E. F.	...	...	
" ...	Bowlby, H. R.	...	...	
" ...	Keesey, G. E. H.	...	...	
" ...	Squire, C. E.	...	...	
" ...	Lee, S. G.	...	...	
" ...	Dakeyne, F. R.	...	...	
" ...	Pawle, B.	...	...	

8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (*continued*).

Lieutenant	...	McAfee, L. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Carey, G. V.	...	...	...
2nd Lieutenant	...	Boughey, A. E. F.	...	...	...
"	...	Gurner, F. R. K.	...	...	...
"	...	Rae, T. H. K.	...	...	...
"	...	Scrimgeour, H.	...	...	...
"	...	Gladstone, K. S.	...	...	...
"	...	Lawson Walton, A.	...	...	...
"	...	Coles, A. N.	...	...	...
"	...	Gorell Barnes, G. R.	...	...	...
"	...	Milsom, S.	...	...	...
"	...	Grenfell, Hon. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Scott, C. F.	...	...	...
"	...	Le Blanc Smith, C. R.	...	...	...
"	...	Backus, A. R.	...	...	...
"	...	Coryton, W. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Sills, G. C.	...	...	...
"	...	Woodroffe, S.	...	...	...
"	...	Bevis, D. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Hooker, A. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Walker, A. T.	...	...	...
Adjutant	...	Captain W. M. Parker	...	...	R.B.
Quarter-Master	...	Hon. Lieut. F. H. Pryor	...	...	

## 9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel	...	Villiers-Stuart, W. D.	...	...	...
Major	...	Bateman-Champain, C. E.	...	...	...
"	...	Mansfield Clarke, C. G., M.V.O.	...	R.B.	
Captain	...	Howard, H. R. M.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Benson, E. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Swaine, W. H. P.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Walter, E. H.	...	...	...
Lieutenant	...	Buller, N. M.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Bateman-Champain, F. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Garton, H. W.	...	...	...
"	...	Willoughby, F. G. G.	...	...	...
"	...	Gladstone, N. W. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Carmichael, D.	...	...	...
2nd Lieutenant	...	Heycock, M. S.	...	...	...
"	...	Tilley, A. W.	...	...	...
"	...	Tollemache, L. A. A.	...	...	...
"	...	Copland-Griffiths, F. A. V.	...	...	...
"	...	Hughes, N. W.	...	...	...
"	...	Scholey, C. H. N.	...	...	...
"	...	Purvis, J. R.	...	...	...
"	...	Nugee, A. C.	...	...	...

9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (*continued*).

2nd Lieutenant ...	d'Erlanger, R.	...	...	...
" ...	Henn, E. H. L.	...	...	...
" ...	Benson, H.	...	...	...
" ...	Roberts, F. B.	...	...	...
" ...	Powell, P.	...	...	...
Adjutant ...	Lieutenant C. W. Wolseley-Jenkins	R.B.		
Quarter-Master ...	Hon. Lieut. T. Cokayne	...	...	

## 10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel ...	Ferguson, A. G.	...	...	R.B.
Major ...	Dumaresq, H. W.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Gillespie, R. W.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Sarel, W. G. M.	...	...	
Captain ...	Cooper, R. W.	...	...	
" ...	Large, H. E.	...	...	
" ...	Lascelles, E.	...	...	R.B.
" ...	Sich, H. E. F.	...	...	
" ...	Nash, L. C. F.	...	...	
" ...	Cotton, A. E.	...	...	
Lieutenant ...	Playfair, J. W. H.	...	...	
" ...	Norman, C. M.	...	...	
" ...	Dumaresq, R. E. F.	...	...	
" ...	Wood, J. C.	...	...	
" ...	Bailey, E. C.	...	...	
" ...	Wake, D.	...	...	
" ...	Byng, T. D.	...	...	
2nd Lieutenant ...	Thornton, R.	...	...	
" ...	Ord, R.	...	...	
" ...	Scott, J. Y.	...	...	
" ...	Warren, C. P.	...	...	
" ...	Graves, A. P.	...	...	
" ...	Vanstone, S.	...	...	
" ...	Hill, B. W.	...	...	
" ...	Coates, B. M.	...	...	
" ...	Meares, F. L.	...	...	
" ...	Marriott, H. D.	...	...	
" ...	Fixsen, B. A.	...	...	
" ...	Eyton, R. W.	...	...	
Adjutant ...	Lieutenant G. R. Frere	...	...	
Quarter-Master ...	Hon. Lieut. J. M. Greenall	...	...	

## 11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel ...	Petre, H. C.	...	...	...	R.B.
Major ...	Bradshaw, F. E.	...	...	...	
" ...	Branston, W. B.	...	...	...	

11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (*continued*).

<b>Captain</b>	...	Banbury, W. M. V.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Fortescue, G.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Drummond, E. R. B.	...	...	
"	...	Shaw, H.	...	...	
"	...	Heinemann, E. D.	...	...	
<b>Lieutenant</b>	...	Edwards, <i>Sir J. H. P. C., Bart.</i>	...	...	
"	...	Jesser-Davis, C. E.	...	...	
"	...	Ould, R. F.	...	...	
"	...	Brown-Douglas, F. C.	...	...	
"	...	Parry, A. H.	...	...	
<b>2nd Lieutenant</b>	...	Fuller, D. H. F.	...	...	
"	...	Carey, N. E.	...	...	
"	...	Johnston, H.	...	...	
"	...	Gilby, G. H.	...	...	
"	...	Donner, E. R.	...	...	
"	...	Collins, G. A.	...	...	
"	...	Bertie, <i>Hon. A. M.</i>	...	...	
"	...	Combe, G. H. R.	...	...	
"	...	Cope, M. L.	...	...	
"	...	Williams, H. E.	...	...	
"	...	Lord, H. J.	...	...	
"	...	Erle-Drax, J. C. W.	...	...	
"	...	Drysdale, I. S.	...	...	
"	...	Berkeley, M. A.	...	...	
"	...	Townshend, E. V.	...	...	
"	...	Higgins, C. A.	...	...	
"	...	Holland, R. C.	...	...	
"	...	Jerome, J. S.	...	...	
<b>Adjutant</b>	...	Captain J. H. Starkey	...	...	R.B.
<b>Quarter-Master</b>	...	Hon. Lieut. T. P. Cosgrove	...	...	

## 12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

<b>Lieut.-Colonel</b>	...	Manningham-Buller, <i>Sir M. E., Bart.</i>	...	...	R.B.
<b>Major</b>	...	Pigott, W. G.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Lamb, D. G.	...	...	
"	...	Rycroft, <i>Sir R. N., Bart.</i>	...	...	R.B.
<b>Captain</b>	...	Hodgson, B. H.	...	...	
"	...	Nott-Bower, R. E.	...	...	
<b>Lieutenant</b>	...	Anderson, R. H.	...	...	
"	...	Roberts, F. R.	...	...	
"	...	Harrison, F.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Halleron, W.	...	...	R.B.
"	...	Holland, T. E.	...	...	
"	...	Hodson, E. A.	...	...	R.B.

12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (*continued*).

Lieutenant	...	Adamson, M. C.	...	...	...	
"	...	Russell, L. C. B.	...	...	...	R.B.
2nd Lieutenant	...	Finch, G. E.	...	...	...	
"	...	Habershon, K. R.	...	...	...	
"	...	Dundas, G. E. S.	...	...	...	
"	...	Knights-Smith, B. A.	...	...	...	
"	...	Parker-Jervis, H.	...	...	...	
"	...	Foster, R. A. C.	...	...	...	
"	...	McBean, D. R.	...	...	...	
"	...	Bonser, W. J.	...	...	...	
"	...	Le Blond, R. C. G. du P.	...	...	...	
"	...	Stevenson, R. C. K.	...	...	...	
"	...	Foster-Brown, J. C.	...	...	...	
"	...	Stephens, F. R. G. B.	...	...	...	
"	...	Denison, G. E. H.	...	...	...	
Adjutant	...	Lieutenant R. U. H. Prioleau	...	...	...	R.B.
Quarter-Master	...	Hon. Lieut. J. Lowder	...	...	...	R.B.

## 13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel	...	Pretor-Pinney, C. F.	...	...	...	R.B.
Major	...	Winchester, <i>Marquis of</i>	...	...	...	
Captain	...	Cunliffe, <i>Sir F. H. E., Bart.</i>	...	...	...	
"	...	Scott, P. A.	...	...	...	
"	...	Lezard, A. G.	...	...	...	
"	...	Mellin, H. de M.	...	...	...	
Lieutenant	...	Fraser, H.	...	...	...	
"	...	Shears, P. J.	...	...	...	
"	...	Smith, G. W.	...	...	...	
"	...	Sampson, W. B.	...	...	...	
"	...	Jackson, A. N. S.	...	...	...	
"	...	Donaldson, A. L.	...	...	...	
"	...	Mackworth, A. C. P.	...	...	...	
"	...	Tysen, R.	...	...	...	
"	...	de Laessoe, H. H.	...	...	...	
"	...	Bentinck, B. W.	...	...	...	
"	...	Sanderson, G. R.	...	...	...	
2nd Lieutenant	...	Wiggin, A. F. H.	...	...	...	
"	...	Riviere, G. G.	...	...	...	
"	...	Chesterton, H.	...	...	...	
"	...	Bamford, E. St. J.	...	...	...	
"	...	Bowyer, J. W.	...	...	...	
"	...	Danby, C.	...	...	...	
"	...	Leggatt, L. C.	...	...	...	
"	...	Rowlatt, C. J.	...	...	...	
"	...	Pughe, E. B.	...	...	...	

13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (*continued*).

2nd Lieutenant ...	Watcull, L. S.	...	...	...
"	Wood, M. A. K.	...	...	...
"	Lawson, A. C.	...	...	...
"	Bence-Trower, H. A.	...	...	...
"	Abbey, J. R.	...	...	...
"	Boothby, E. B.	...	...	...
"	Bruce, D. F.	...	...	...
"	Morris, J.	...	...	...
"	Siordet, G. C.	...	...	...
Adjutant ...	Captain A. H. Vivian	...	...	R.B.
Quarter-Master ...	Hon. Lieut. C. W. Shilling	...	...	R.B.

## 14TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Lieut.-Colonel ...	Patton-Bethune, D. E. B.	...	...	R.B.
Major ...	Freeborn, E. W.	...	...	...
Captain ...	Wilson Irwin, W.	...	...	...
Lieutenant ...	Gott, W. W. M.	...	...	...
"	Churchyard, A. S.	...	...	...
"	Knight, A. C.	...	...	...
"	Gundry, W. G.	...	...	...
"	Poules, E. P.	...	...	...
"	Bradley, M. G.	...	...	...
2nd Lieutenant ...	Gilkes, E. B.	...	...	...
"	Purdon, S. F.	...	...	...
"	Acheson, A. B.	...	...	...
"	Crebbin, W. A.	...	...	...
"	Bevan, G. E. H.	...	...	...
"	Keelo, C. A.	...	...	...
"	Thynne, L.	...	...	...
"	Grantham, J. A.	...	...	...
"	Whitworth, E. E. A.	...	...	...
"	Train, A. W.	...	...	...
"	Newton, A. M.	...	...	...
Adjutant ...	Lieutenant J. P. F. Kennedy	...	...	...
Quarter-Master ...	Hon. Lieut. A. J. Payne	...	...	R.B..

## 15TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Captain ...	Hadland, S. A.	...	...	...
"	Butler, L. G.	...	...	...
"	Green, J. E. S.	...	...	...
Lieutenant ...	Rucker, C. E. S.	...	...	...
"	Halstead, A. F.	...	...	...
"	Tryon, H.	...	...	...
"	Shepherd, J. M. E.	...	...	...

15TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (*continued*).

Lieutenant	...	Maude, A. P.	...	...	...
"	...	Fraser, W. N.	...	...	...
"	...	Bennett, B. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Pope, E. W.	...	...	...
"	...	Barker Mill, W. C. F. V.	...	...	...
2nd Lieutenant	...	Bradby, D. E.	...	...	...
"	...	Cherry, R. T.	...	...	...
"	...	Henn, E. H. L.	...	...	...
"	...	Fraser, H. J.	...	...	...
"	...	Donaldson, E. P.	...	...	...
"	...	Moline, E. H.	...	...	...
"	...	Rissik, H.	...	...	...
"	...	Kiek, H. L.	...	...	...
"	...	Dewhurst, R. C.	...	...	...
"	...	Baker, B. E.	...	...	...
"	...	Stuart, C. R.	...	...	...
"	...	Adair, H. R.	...	...	...
Adjutant	...	2nd Lieutenant R. C. Cumberbatch			
Quarter-Master	...	Hon. Lieut. A. W. Betty	...	...	

## CASUALTIES AMONGST OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT.

AUGUST—DECEMBER, 1914.

[The following list of casualties has been compiled from the various *Official* lists issued up to the end of the year 1914. It is by no means complete and, as will be seen, not always accurate. It has been found impossible to tabulate the losses among the non-commissioned officers and men at the time of going to press.]

### KILLED IN ACTION.

Lieut.-Colonel ...	Morris, Hon. G. H. (Irish Guards)	1 Sept.
Major ...	Dawnay, Hon. H., D.S.O. (2nd Life Guards) ...	6 Nov.
" ...	Harman, G. M. N., D.S.O. (2nd Batt.) ...	27 Nov.
" ...	Paley, G. (Staff) ...	...
" ...	Percival, C. V. N. (2nd Batt.) (Staff ?) ...	...
" ...	Rickman, S. H. (2nd Batt., attached 1st Batt.) ...	26 Aug.
Captain ...	Gilliatt, O. C. S. (5th Batt., attached 1st Batt.) ...	30 Oct.
" ...	Jenkinson, J. B. (Staff) ...	14 Sept.
" ...	Leslie, N. J. B. (3rd Batt.) ...	19 Oct.
" ...	Morgan-Grenville, Hon. R. G. G. ( <i>Master of Kinloss</i> ) (1st Batt.) ...	
" ...	Prittie, Hon. F. R. D. (1st. Batt.)	19 Dec.
" ...	Toynbee, G. P. R. (1st Batt.)	15 Nov.
" ...	Turner, B. A., D.S.O. ...	Between 2-5 Nov.
" ...	Whitaker, H. (2nd Batt.) ...	30 Nov.
Lieutenant ...	Landale, D. B. (3rd Batt.) ...	23 Oct.
2nd Lieutenant ...	Daniell, A. S. L. (5th Batt., attached 1st Batt.) ...	19 Dec.

### WOUNDED.

Lieut.-Colonel ...	Alexander, R. (3rd Batt.) ...	18 Oct. Shrapnel wound; thigh.
--------------------	-------------------------------	-----------------------------------

Lieut.-Colonel	...	Biddulph, H. M. (1st Batt.)	...	15 Sept.
		Rifle bullet wound, right foot.		
Major	...	Cooke, B. H. H. (Staff)	...	10 Sept.
		Gunshot wound, chest, severe.		
Captain	...	Brownlow, G. J. (1st Batt.)	...	17 Sept.
		Gunshot wound, head, severe.		
"	...	Davies, C. M. (Staff)	...	25 Aug.
		Gunshot wound, ankle and scalp.		
"	...	de Moleyns, R. P. A. (1st Batt.)	25 Aug.	
		Gunshot wound, right thigh, severe.		
"	...	Eardley-Wilmot, <i>Sir J.</i> , <i>Bart.</i> (5th		
		Batt., attached 1st Batt.)	...	21 Nov.
		Wounded both thighs.		
"	...	Fitzherbert-Brockholes, T. J. (2nd		
		Batt.)	...	
"	...	Hargreaves, A. K. (3rd Batt.)	...	13 Oct.
		Gunshot wound, right lung, severe.		
"	...	Harrison, C. E. (1st Batt.)	...	15 Sept.
		Shrapnel wound, left foot.		
"	...	Isaac, J. E. V., <i>D.S.O.</i> (3rd Batt.)	23 Oct.	
		Rifle bullet wound, left forearm.		
"	...	Kennedy, P. A. (3rd Batt.)	...	24 Sept.
		Shrapnel wound, thigh.		
"	...	Liddell, G. W. (Adjutant) (1st		
		Batt.)	...	26 Aug.
		Slightly.		
"	...	Morgan-Grenville, <i>Hon.</i> R. G. G. ( <i>Master of Kinloss</i> ) (1st Batt.)	...	26 Aug.
		Slightly. (Wounded on another occasion, since killed.)		
"	...	Nugent, F. H. (1st Batt.)	...	15 Sept.
		Shrapnel wound, hip.		
"	...	Powell, E. B. (2nd Batt.)	...	27 Nov.
"	...	Riley, H. L. (1st Batt.)	...	26 Aug.
		Slightly. (Wounded on another occasion.)		
"	...	Sherston, S. A. (3rd Batt.)	...	26 Sept.
		Slightly. (13 Oct., rifle bullet wound, leg.)		
"	...	Weld-Forester, <i>Hon.</i> E. A. C. (3rd Batt.)	...	25 Oct.
		Shell wound, thigh and hand.		
Lieutenant	...	Coryton, J. T. (1st Batt.)	...	26 Aug.
		Forehead and left elbow.		
"	...	McGrigor, C. C. (2nd Batt.)	...	
"	...	Orr, J. E. (5th Batt., attached 1st		
		Batt.)	...	24 Oct.
		Gunshot wound, left arm fractured.		

CASUALTIES AMONGST OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT 161

Lieutenant ... Williams, E. S. B. (1st Batt.) ... 22 Oct.  
Shell wound, head.  
2nd Lieutenant... Archdale, O. A. (3rd Batt.,  
attached 1st Batt.) ... ...  
.. ... Baird, R. D. (5th Batt.) ... ...  
" ... Richardson, A. E. (1st Batt.) ... ...  
" ... Sherston, G. W. (3rd Batt.) ... 24 Sept.  
Gunshot wound, right foot.  
" ... Townshend, F. C. (6th Batt.,  
attached 3rd Batt.) ... ... 25 Oct.  
Shock from bursting shell.

WOUNDED AND PRISONER.

Captain ... Lane, G. E. W. (1st Batt.) ... 26 Aug.

WOUNDED AND MISSING.

Lieutenant ... Foljambe, E. W. S. (1st Batt.) ... 26 Aug.

MISSING.

Major ... Boden, A. D. (3rd Batt.) ... ... 25 Sept.  
Lieutenant ... Durham, E. (2nd Batt.) ... ... 27 Nov.  
2nd Lieutenant... Bradley, G. M. (6th Batt.) (on  
probation) (attached Welsh Regt.)

---

## HONOURS AND REWARDS.

AUGUST—DECEMBER, 1914.

### MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES, OCTOBER 8, 1914.

Brig.-General ...	Gough, J. E., <i>V.C. C.M.G.</i>					
	<i>A.D.C.</i> ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	Staff.	
" ...	Wilson, H. F. M., <i>C.B.</i>	... ...	... ...	... ...	Staff.	
Lieut.-Colonel ...	Morris, <i>Hon. G. H.</i> (Irish Guards) (killed)	... ...	... ...	... ...		
Major ...	Dawnay, <i>Hon. H.</i> , <i>D.S.O.</i> (2nd Life Guards) ...	... ...	... ...	... ...		
" ...	Paley, G. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	1st Batt.	
" ...	Rickman, S. H. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	2nd, attached 1st Batt.	
" ...	Salmon, G. N. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	1st Batt.	
Captain ...	Brownlow, G. J. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	1st Batt.	
" ...	Davies, C. M. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	Staff.	
" ...	Davies, W. E. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	Staff.	
" ...	Jenkinson, J. B. (killed)	... ...	... ...	... ...	Staff.	
" ...	Morgan-Grenville, <i>Hon. R.</i> <i>G. G. (Master of Kinloss)</i> ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	1st Batt.	
" ...	Prittie, <i>Hon. F. R. D.</i> ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	1st Batt.	
" ...	Riley, H. L. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	(Attached ?) 1st Batt.	
Lieutenant ...	Campbell, H. F. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...		
No. 29 Co. Q.M.S.	Hedges ...	... ...	... ...	... ...		
No. 673 Sergt. ...	Roberts ...	... ...	... ...	... ...		
No. 4643 Corpl....	Smith, J. ...	... ...	... ...	... ...		
No. 3630 A/Corpl.	Brooks ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	1st Batt.	

### PROMOTED FOR SERVICE IN THE FIELD.

Brig.-General ...	Wilson, H. F. M., <i>C.B.</i>			
		<i>Major-General</i>	20 Oct., 1914.	
Q.M. Sergt. ...	Richardson, A. E. (1st Batt.)	2nd Lieutenant	1 Oct., 1914.	
" ...	Marshall, F. H. J. (3rd Batt.)	2nd Lieutenant	1 Oct., 1914.	

### DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER.

Rifle Brigade.—“Captain J. E. V. Isaac, Res. of Officers, has shown conspicuous gallantry on all occasions. Has always ob-

tained reliable and valuable information when required. On October 24 he guided a unit to a critical point with great skill, which resulted in checking the enemy. Was wounded in the engagement."

#### MEDAL FOR DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT IN THE FIELD.

War Office, Dec. 17.

His Majesty the King has approved of the grant of the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field to the undermentioned Warrant Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Men for acts of gallantry and devotion to duty, whilst serving with the Expeditionary Force :—

Sergt. W. G. Andrews (4957), 3rd Batt., Rifle Brigade, kept his men under control in their trench after his officer and fourteen men had been killed and ten wounded, until reinforcements came. Has done good work throughout the campaign.

Private A. H. Wilson (575), 3rd Batt., Rifle Brigade, for conspicuous gallantry in volunteering to go for reinforcements, 800 yards away, under heavy fire, and bringing them up, being wounded in so doing.

Ac/Corpl. F. Spain (30410 ?) 1st Batt., Rifle Brigade.

#### FRENCH HONOURS FOR BRITISH OFFICERS.

The President of the French Republic has bestowed the Legion of Honour on the undermentioned officers for gallantry in the field :—

##### *Croix de Chevalier.*

Captain *Hon.* F. R. D. Prittie, 1st Batt., Rifle Brigade, was mentioned in Sir John French's first Despatch and was awarded the Legion of Honour by General Joffre on October 15 for being "the last man to leave a trench under very hot fire, and it was his action that saved the lives of many French soldiers."

##### *Médaille Militaire.*

The President of the French Republic has bestowed the decoration, "Médaille Militaire," on the undermentioned warrant officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the Expeditionary Force, with the approval of His Majesty the King, in recognition of their gallantry during the operations between August 21 and 30, 1914 :—

Sergt. W. Walker, 1st Batt., Rifle Brigade.

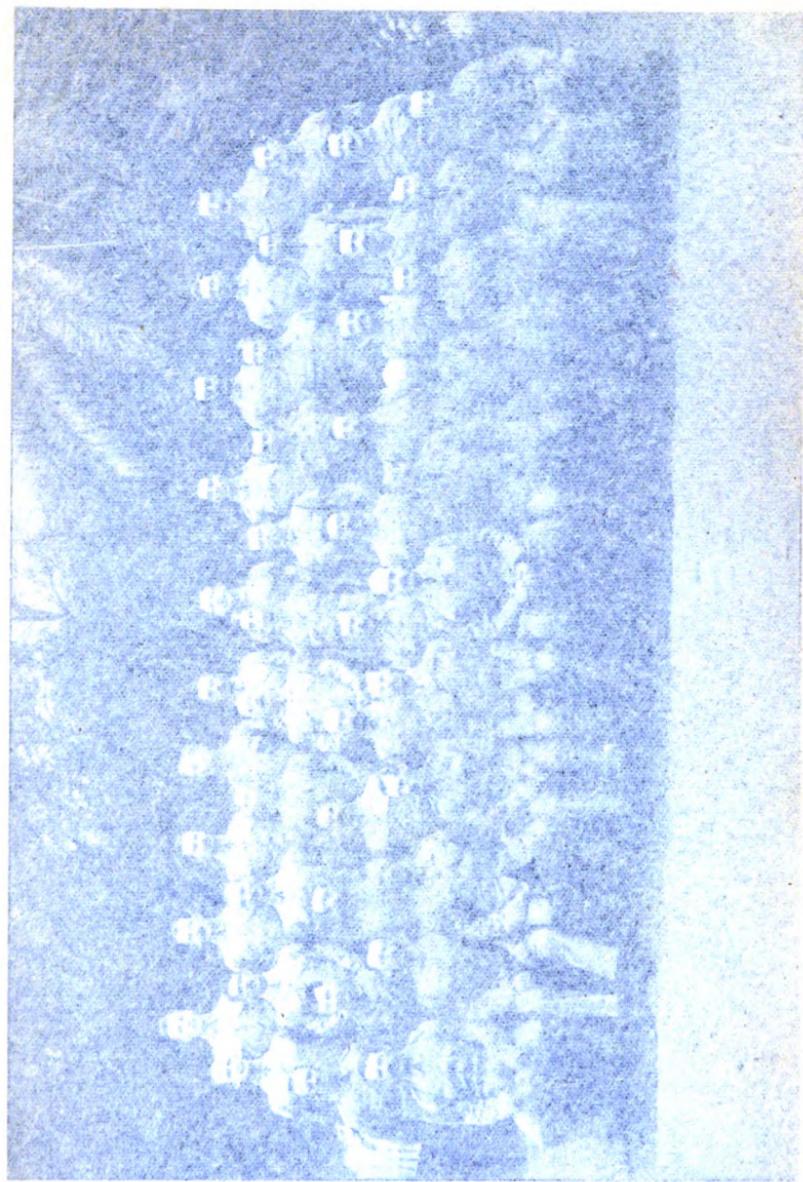
## THE NEW RECREATION GROUND FOR THE RIFLE DEPÔT, WINCHESTER.

IN 1914 Lady Newdigate-Newdegate bought a piece of ground near Winchester, about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres in extent, and most generously presented it to the Rifle Depôt to be used as a Recreation Ground for the Riflemen of the Rifle Brigade and 60th Rifles, thus supplying a greatly needed want.

Owing to the outbreak of the War only a few days after Lady Newdegate's kind gift had been announced, the matter has not attracted the attention it merits, but the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and Riflemen of the Rifle Brigade are none the less grateful for the same and tender her their sincere thanks. In addition to the great benefits it will confer on all those serving at the Rifle Depôt, it will keep alive among successive generations of Riflemen the name of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Newdigate-Newdegate, who for many years was regarded with such affection and esteem by all who were privileged to serve with him or to know him.

---

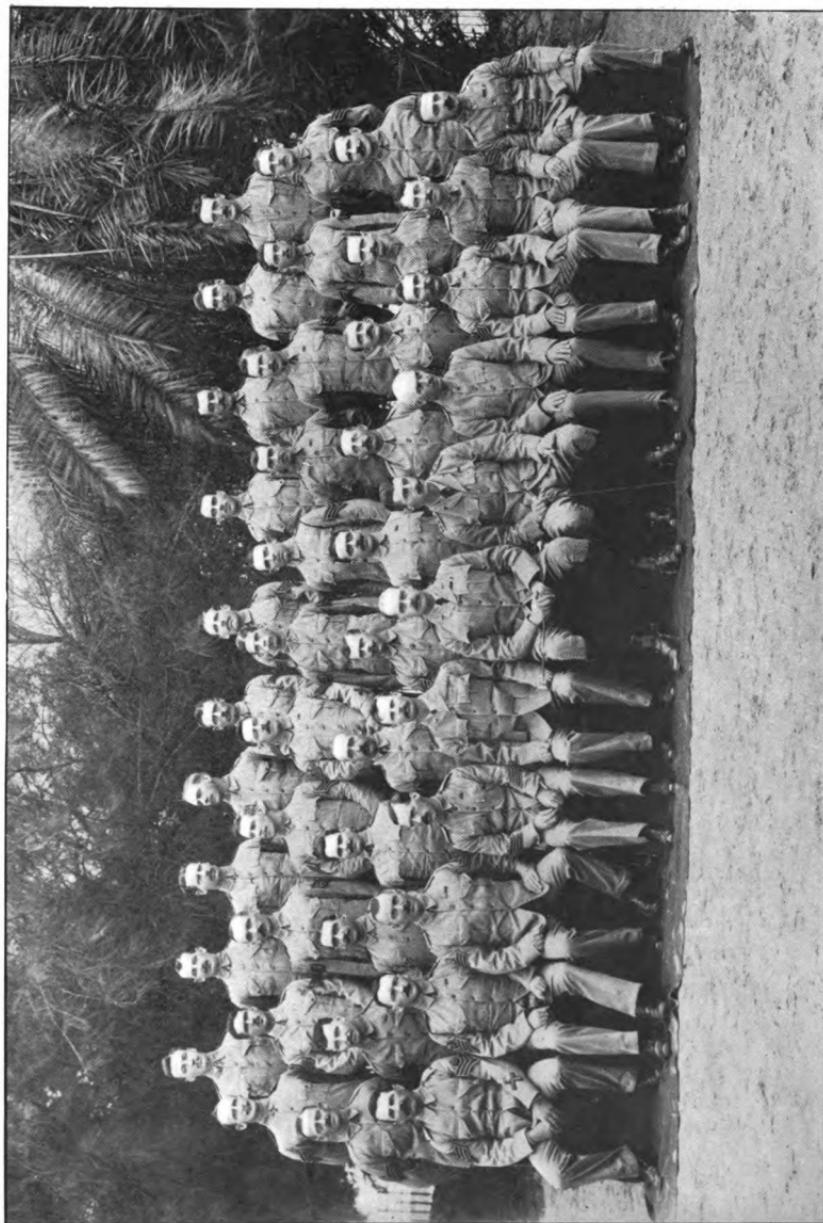
THE ETTALIN  
MANUFACTURES MESS. KHA TONG



# THE NEW TESTAMENT IN LITERATURE

By 1944 nearly 50,000,000  
people had been freed from  
the Nazi yoke, and the  
United Nations had  
been established.

On the 1st of October, 1863, the  
Confederates, having taken up their  
position in front of the fort, began  
to bombard it. The gunners had  
the advantage of the fort, as they  
had the fort in full view, and could  
see every move made by the garrison.  
The gunners were well trained, and  
the fort was soon in a condition to  
offer but slight resistance. The  
Confederates, however, did not give  
up, but continued to bombard the fort  
until it was captured. The fort  
was captured at 12 o'clock, P.M., on  
the 1st of October, 1863.



To face p. 164.

4th BATTALION.  
MEMBERS OF THE SERGEANTS' MESS, KHARTOUM, 1913



## THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

### REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF COMMITTEE 1914.

A MEETING of the Committee of the Rifle Brigade Club was held in London on 19 January 1914 under the Presidency of Major-General Sir R. B. Lane.

Five Officers who had recently retired from the Regiment were re-elected members of the Club and five "past" officers, who had hitherto not joined were also elected members. One "present" officer recently gazetted was also elected.

The Club has lost four members (through death) during the last year.

The total net gain to the Club is thus two members.

The following motion was agreed to :—

The Annual Club Dinner shall take place on 26 May (Tuesday in Derby week) at the Savoy Hotel.

---

A Second Meeting of the Committee was held on 13 May under the Presidency of Major-General Sir L. V. Swaine. Four officers who had recently retired were re-elected members of the Club and two "past" officers who had not hitherto joined were elected. Six "present" officers were also elected, making a net gain of eight members since the last meeting.

The following motions were agreed to :—

(1) A charge of 7s. 6d. for each ticket issued for the Annual Club Dinner shall be made, this order not to apply to officers holding Honorary rank.

(2) The cost of entertaining the Chelsea pensioners

of the Rifle Brigade during the next Green Jacket week shall be defrayed by the Club.

(3) Save in exceptional circumstances, for which the sanction of the Club must be obtained, the maximum sum issued towards the funeral of a Rifleman shall be £1.

(4) Lieut.-Col. Hon. W. Coke was appointed Chairman of the Committee of the Rifle Brigade History, in the place of Major-General Sir L. V. Swaine, resigned.

---

A Third Meeting of the Committee was held on 8 June under the Presidency of Major-General Sir L. V. Swaine when the following motions were agreed to:—

(1) In future, a charge of 10s. shall be made for tickets for Luncheon at the Point-to-Point Race Meeting and that any profit made thereby shall be applied to defraying the costs of the Meeting.

(2) That in future a report of the Annual Club Dinner giving the names of those present shall be published in the daily papers immediately after the Dinner.

(3) That the amount subscribed by the Regiment towards the Sir John Moore Memorial at Shorncliffe be paid in to the Hon. Sec. of the Fund, Brig.-Genl. Haldane.

---

## OBITUARY.

---

### GENERAL WILMOT HENRY BRADFORD.

WILMOT HENRY BRADFORD was the only son of the Rev. William Bradford, Rector of Storrington, Sussex, and was born on 6 February, 1815. He was educated at Eton and on 24 May, 1833, was gazetted Ensign in the 80th Regiment and became Lieutenant on 26 August, 1836. A month later, on 16 September 1836, he exchanged into the Rifle Brigade. He was promoted Captain on 27 August, 1841, Major on 8 August, 1851.

He went out to the Crimea with the 2nd Battalion and was present at the Battle of the Alma. On 29 December, 1854, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel. For his services in the Crimea he received the medal and clasps for Alma and Sebastopol, the Turkish medal and the 5th Class of the Medjidie.

Upon the 3rd Battalion being raised in 1855 for a second time (the original 3rd Battalion had been disbanded in 1818) Bradford was given the command of it, his appointment being dated 1 April, 1855.

On 26 June, 1855, he exchanged with Colonel Percy Hill to the Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment, and commanded it from 1855 to 1863. On 29 December, 1859, he was made a Brevet-Colonel and on 12 May, 1863, he went on half-pay upon relinquishing command of his Regiment.

He was promoted to Major-General on 6 March, 1868, and to Lieutenant-General on 1 October, 1877.

On 1 July, 1881, he retired from the Service with the honorary rank of General. On 24 May, 1886, he was appointed Colonel-Commandant of the Royal Irish Rifles.

He married in 1903, Agnes Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Thomas Clotworthy Skeffington. She died in 1910. He died at his home, Ridge Mount, Bournemouth, on 14 March, 1914, in his hundredth year. For some years he had been the "Father of the British Army."

Readers of the CHRONICLE will recall a most excellent account of the tame raven belonging to the 2nd Battalion (1838-1844) which General Bradford contributed in 1895 to our pages. This raven was widely known throughout the Service as "Dr. Dakins," who at one time was Chaplain-General to the Forces.

A correspondent has sent us the following very interesting account of General Bradford's family and of his early days:—

"General Bradford's father, like many other of the clergy at that time (1808), volunteered for service as a chaplain to the Forces, and in that capacity took part in Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna. His 'Sketches of the Country, Character, and Costume in Spain and Portugal,' a fine folio published by Acker-  
man, was the outcome of his service in the Peninsula. He afterwards resided for some years at Vienna, where he held the post of chaplain to the British Embassy. Both the General's parents possessed literary and historical tastes. His father published, in addition to the above-mentioned work, the 'Correspondence of the Emperor Charles V,' and his mother was the author of the well-known 'Memoirs of Princess Dashkaw.' The elder of his two uncles, Sir Thomas

Bradford, was in command of Bradford's Brigade in the Peninsular War, and was afterwards successively Commander of the Forces in Scotland and Commander of the Army in the Bombay Presidency. His other uncle, Sir Henry Holles Bradford, of the Grenadier Guards, was on Wellington's staff at Waterloo, and died of wounds received in that battle.

"During his father's residence at Vienna he became intimate with many of the leading families in Austria. Even to the last he was in correspondence with, and received visits from, the children and grandchildren of his playmates in the Vienna of the 'twenties.' Amongst those with whom he learnt riding in the Imperial riding school was the Duke of Reichstadt, the son of the great Napoleon and Marie Louise. He must certainly have been for many years past the only living person who could claim a first-hand knowledge both of *l'Aiglon* and of Prince Metternich. General Bradford went to Eton the year after Mr. Gladstone left, and he entered the Army as far back as 1833. As a subaltern in the Rifle Brigade he had gone over more than once from Dover to Walmer Castle to dine with the Duke of Wellington, and he used to recall an occasion on which he had been driven over from Windsor to dine with the Duchess of Kent at Claremont and had sat at table next the Princess Victoria, who was to ascend the throne in a year or two's time. Much of his military service was in Canada, and he could remember the days in which quintals of dried cod formed the currency of Cape Breton."

---

**MAJOR-GENERAL F. H. A. SEYMOUR.**

FREDERICK HORACE ARTHUR SEYMOUR was a son of Frederick Charles William Seymour and Lady Augusta Hervey, daughter of the first Marquis of Bristol, and was born 9 November 1836. He was gazetted to an Ensigncy in the Coldstream Guards on 24 April 1855 and was promoted to Lieutenant and Captain on 9 March 1860. On 7 July of the same year he exchanged into the Rifle Brigade. He was made a Brevet-Major on 5 July 1873 and a Substantive Major on 30 December 1876. On 1 December 1880 he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and appointed to command the 1st Battalion and on 1 December 1885, he was placed on half-pay with the rank of Colonel. On 12 October 1887, he retired from the Army with the Honorary rank of Major-General. He died on 25 March 1914 at San Remo, Italy, where he had lived for many years, aged 77.

---

**CAPTAIN ARTHUR SYDNEY EVELYN ANNESLEY.**

ARTHUR SYDNEY EVELYN ANNESLEY was the only son of Colonel the Hon. Sydney Annesley and was born 16 July 1865.

He was gazetted to the Regiment on 16 November 1887, from the 4th Militia Battalion Oxfordshire Light Infantry, became Lieutenant on 11 March 1891 and was promoted Captain on 11 May 1895. He served with the 3rd Battalion in Egypt and in India and was subsequently appointed Adjutant of the 20th Middlesex Volunteers (The Artists) in 1896 and held that post until 1900.

He served in the South African War, with the 1st

Battalion in 1901-1902, taking part in the operations in the Transvaal between November 1901 and 31 May 1902 and was granted the Queen's Medal with four clasps, viz., "Cape Colony," "Transvaal," "1901" and "1902." He retired from the service on 8 July 1903. Upon the War with Germany breaking out, he applied to be permitted to rejoin the Regiment, but was refused on account of ill-health. He died on 6 August from the results of a street accident in London.

---

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ALEXANDER BORTHWICK, M.V.O.

ALEXANDER BORTHWICK was the fourth son of the late John Borthwick, of Crookston, and was born 28 February, 1839.

He was gazetted to the 60th Rifles on 22 May, 1858, and was promoted to Lieutenant on 8 August, 1862, and to Captain on 12 November, 1869. On 31 October, 1871, he exchanged into the Rifle Brigade. He was promoted Major on 1 July, 1881, and retired from the Service on 20 August, 1884, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

On 29 July, 1884, he was appointed to be Chief Constable of Mid and West Lothian. On 3 April, 1891, he was also made Chief Constable of Peeblesshire, and on 12 January, 1894, he was made Chief Constable of East Lothian, after which his appointment was styled "Chief Constable of the Lothians and Peeblesshire."

He married in 1876, Katharine, daughter of Thomas Thistlethwayte, of Southwick Park, Hants.

He died at Edinburgh on 6 October, 1914, aged 75, and was buried in Borthwick Churchyard, near Edinburgh. Over 100 officers and men of the Constabulary

of the four Counties were present at the funeral and the coffin was carried by a party of them.

---

### C. M. SURGEON-MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOHN BY COLE READE, K.C.B.

JOHN BY COLE READE was a son of the late Staff-Surgeon George Hume Reade, formerly Colonel Commanding 3rd Regiment of Canadian Militia.

He was born on 7 July, 1832, at Perth, Upper Canada, and was educated privately in Edinburgh and subsequently took his medical degree in London.

On 14 March, 1854, he entered the Army Medical Department and was appointed an Assistant Surgeon on the Staff. The same year he went out to the Crimea with the British Expeditionary Force and was present at the Battle of the Alma, the Sortie of 26 October, and the Battle of Inkerman on 5 November, and served throughout the Siege of Sebastopol. On 2 March, 1855, he was appointed Assistant Surgeon of the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade, and was present with it in the assaults on the Redan of 18 June, and of 8 September. On 14 November, 1855, he was wounded by an explosion of a magazine in the camp before Sebastopol. For his services in the Crimea he received the medal and three clasps and the Turkish medal.

He accompanied the 2nd Battalion to India in 1857 and was present at the actions before Cawnpore, the siege and capture of Lucknow, the attack on Fort Royah, the action of Allygunge, the Battle of Nawab-gange, passage of the Goomtee, occupation of Sultan-pore, capture of Fort Medjidie, the affairs of Bankee and Sitta Ghat and in the Oude Campaign. He

received the Indian Mutiny medal and clasps for Lucknow.

On 19 April, 1864, he was promoted to Surgeon on the Staff, and on 30 December of the same year he was re-appointed to the Rifle Brigade. He exchanged to the Staff again on 14 February, 1872, and on 1 March, 1873, was promoted to Surgeon-Major. On 27 November, 1879, he was promoted to Deputy Surgeon-General. He served in the Afghan War of 1878-80, and was at the entry into Kandahar, receiving the medal and clasp for Ali Masjid and being mentioned in dispatches. In 1886, he was made a Companion of the Bath, and on 15 February, 1888, he was promoted to Surgeon-Major-General. In April he was granted a Reward for Distinguished and Meritorious Service.

He retired from the Army on 1 April, 1893. On 31 July, 1895, he was appointed Honorary Surgeon to Queen Victoria, a post which he subsequently held under King Edward VII, and His present Majesty.

During the last five years of his service he was employed as Professional Assistant to the Director-General of the Army Medical Department at the War Office.

He was a Knight of Grace of the Order of Jerusalem and was granted the Jubilee Medal for 1897, and the Coronation Medal of 1902.

During his long connection with the Regiment he was very popular with all ranks and was known as "Johnny Reade." He had an almost unique experience as Assistant Surgeon, Surgeon and Surgeon-Major of the officers and men of the Regiment alike in peace and in war.

With him we lose the last of the medical officers who served in the Regiment in the Crimea.

He died at his residence, 25, Coleherne Road, Earl's Court, S.W., on 5 November, 1914 (the sixtieth anniversary of the Battle of Inkerman), aged 82.

---

#### CHRISTOPHER HATTON TURNOR.

CHRISTOPHER HATTON TURNOR was a son of Christopher Turnor, of Stoke Rochford, and Caroline, daughter of the tenth Earl of Winchilsea. He was gazetted to the Regiment on 3 June, 1858, and promoted to Lieutenant on 15 October, 1861. He served with the 4th Battalion at Malta, Gibraltar and in Canada, and in 1867, upon that Battalion returning to England, he exchanged into the 1st Battalion which was also in Canada and remained there with it until he retired from the Service on 17 February, 1869.

He married Alice Margaret, a daughter of the Hon. Hamilton H. Killally, of Toronto. After leaving the Army he devoted himself to Missionary work and travelled widely and at one time had a home in Florida, U.S.A. For some years he lived at Compton, near Guildford. He died at Stoke Rochford, Grantham, on 19 November, 1914.

---

#### MAJOR EDMUND TEED.

EDMUND TEED was born 4 April, 1851, and enlisted in the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade in October, 1868. He quickly obtained non-commissioned rank and was Pioneer-Sergeant to the Battalion in the Ashantee Expedition of 1873-74. Here he was present at the actions of Amoaful and Ordahsu and at the capture of Coomassie, receiving the medal and clasp.

In November, 1874, he accompanied the 2nd Battalion to Gibraltar, and three years later, when

Colour-Sergeant, purchased his discharge and returned to England to civil life. The Editor at this time was on leave in England and being ordered to Woolwich to take out a draft of recruits to the 2nd Battalion at Gibraltar, was not a little surprised to meet Edmund Teed in the Barrack Square. It transpired that a very few days after returning to England, Teed had re-enlisted in the 3rd Battalion and had been made Corporal on the day of his enlistment, Sergeant upon the first vacancy occurring and Colour-Sergeant very shortly afterwards. On 1 April, 1882, he was made Quartermaster-Sergeant, and in 1886 he was selected for the post of Sergeant-Major at the Rifle Depôt, Winchester. On 18 December, 1889, he was promoted to be Quartermaster with the honorary rank of Lieutenant and was posted to one of the Militia Battalions attached to the Regiment. Ten years later he was given the honorary rank of Captain and on 23 March, 1901, when 50 years of age was placed on retired pay.

On 2 November, 1901, he was appointed Quartermaster of the 1st Cinque Ports Rifle Volunteers (now known as the 5th Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment, Territorials). In 1905 he was granted the honorary rank of Major.

He died at Hastings on 25 November, 1914, aged 63. At the time his Battalion was embodied and was quartered in the Tower of London. He was buried with Military Honours, some 400 of his Battalion being present. Major W. Wadham and Captain E. E. Morgan represented the Rifle Brigade, several of the officers of the Royal Sussex Regiment, including Colonel Cafe were present, as were the representative of the local Freemasons' Lodges.

**C.M.** LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HENRY GORE LINDSAY.

HENRY GORE LINDSAY was a son of the late George Hayward Lindsay and Lady Mary Katharine Gore, sister of the 4th Earl of Arran.

He was born in 1830, and was educated at Eton, and on 25 September, 1847, was gazetted a 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment. He served in the "Second Kaffir War" of 1851-53 with the 1st Battalion, and took part in the expedition against Moshesh, the Chief of the insurgent Basutos, and was present at the action of the Berea on 19 December, 1852. A most excellent account of this affair written by Lindsay in a letter to his father on 4 January, 1853, appeared in the Regimental CHRONICLE for 1893, on p. 173.

He was promoted Lieutenant on 17 March, 1854, and Captain 29 December of the same year. He accompanied the 1st Battalion to the Crimea and was present at the battle of the Alma and at the action of Balaclava, and served during the siege of Sebastopol. For his services he received the Crimean medal with clasps for Alma, Balaclava and Sebastopol, and the Turkish medal.

He subsequently served in the Indian Mutiny Campaign, and received the medal and clasp for Lucknow and was mentioned in dispatches.

On 3 July, 1859, he retired from the Service, and the following month, on 22 August, he raised a Company of Volunteers in Brecknockshire, and was appointed Captain of it. The following year, on 30 August, 1860, he was appointed Major of the 1st Battalion Brecknock Rifle Volunteers and on 23 July, 1861, was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel. He resigned his Volunteer Commission on 15 May,

1867. In 1868 he was selected for the post of Chief Constable of Glamorganshire and held the same until 1891, when he retired.

He married in 1856 the Hon. Ellen Sarah Morgan, daughter of the 1st Lord Tredegar.

He lived at Glasnevin House, Dublin, during the last twenty-five years of his life, and always maintained his connection with the Regiment, being ever a most welcome guest at the messes of Battalions quartered in Ireland. He was a regular attendant at the Annual Regimental Dinner in London, and (with the exception of Captain Alfred Manners Drummond, who joined in March, 1847) was, we believe, at the time of his death, our "Oldest Rifleman."

He was a Deputy Lieutenant and J.P. for the County of Dublin. He died at Glasnevin House on 15 December, aged 84.

---

#### LIEUTENANT-GENERAL ARTHUR WOMBWELL.

[Although General Wombwell never served either in the Rifle Brigade or the 60th, as Commander of the Dépôts of the two Regiments at Winchester, he wore the green jacket and was elected a member of the Green Jackets' Club and hence it is fitting that a sketch of his career should appear in our Regimental Chronicle.]

ARTHUR WOMBWELL was born on 17 May 1821 and was gazetted Ensign in the 46th Regiment (now styled the 2nd Battalion of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry) on 5 April 1839. He was promoted to Captain on 3 May 1846 and subsequently was on the Viceregal Staff in Ireland when Lord St. Germans was Viceroy.

He served in the Eastern Campaign of 1854-55 and took part in the Siege of Sebastopol. For his services

he was mentioned in despatches and given a brevet majority, receiving the Crimean medal and clasp for Sebastopol, the 5th Class of the Medjidie and the Turkish medal.

On 1 August 1870 he was promoted to Colonel. He served as Assistant-Adjutant-General at York from 1867 to 1872 and in a like capacity at Portsmouth from 1873 to 1877.

In 1877, he was gazetted to the Command of the Rifle Depôt at Winchester, an appointment which caused some criticism at the time. He held the post for four years and was much liked by all ranks. Colonel Wombwell used to describe how when going round barracks one day on inspection, he spied a man at the very summit of one of the old elm trees robbing the rooks' nests and how the Sergeant-Major whom he sent off to arrest the criminal returned and gravely saluting said, "The man *says* he's Lieutenant Verner of the Rifle Brigade, sir."

Colonel Wombwell vacated his command of the Depôt upon being promoted to Major-General on 2 May 1881. On 9 July of the same year he was placed on the retired list for age, with the honorary rank of Lieutenant-General.

After his retirement, General Wombwell lived at Winchester and was well known to successive generations of Riflemen, among whom he was extremely popular. He will be much missed from the Green Jacket meetings at St. Cross.

For some years past he had been very infirm, and he died at his house, in Winchester, on 27 December 1914.

He was in receipt of a Reward for Distinguished and Meritorious Services.

**C.M.** PRIVATE RIFLEMAN JOHN COCHRANE.

JOHN COCHRANE enlisted in 1852 in the 82nd Foot, and two years later, on the outbreak of war with Russia, volunteered and was transferred to the Rifle Brigade. He proceeded to the East with the 2nd Battalion and was present at the Battles of the Alma and Inkerman and throughout the Siege of Sebastopol, receiving the Crimean medal with three clasps and the Turkish medal. He subsequently accompanied the Battalion to India and took part in the Mutiny Campaigns of 1857-8; being present at the operations at Cawnpore and the capture of Lucknow. At the latter place he distinguished himself by carrying a wounded officer away from the firing line to a place of safety. He received the Mutiny medal and clasp for Lucknow.

His service was so prolonged that he was enabled to accompany the 2nd Battalion on the expedition to Ashantee in 1874, and was present at the fall of Coomassie, receiving the medal and clasp. Notwithstanding the hard fighting incident to the campaigns in which he took part he was never wounded.

He died at his house in Tandragee, Co. Armagh, on 25 January 1914, in his 82nd year, and was buried at Tandragee on the following day. A party of the Royal Irish Fusiliers, from Armagh, attended the funeral and paid the last honours.

---

## THE ROLL OF HONOUR.

---

MAJOR STUART HAMILTON RICKMAN.  
(2nd Battalion; attached 1st Battalion.)

STUART HAMILTON RICKMAN was a son of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Albert Divett Rickman who served in the Regiment from 1855 to 1881 and who died in 1909.

He was born 11 May 1872 and was educated at Eton and was gazetted to the Rifle Brigade as 2nd Lieutenant from the 3rd (Militia) Battalion of the Berkshire Regiment on 29 November 1893. He joined the 3rd Battalion in India, being promoted Lieutenant on 18 March 1896.

In 1897-98 he served with it on the N. W. Frontier in the operations in the Tochi Valley, receiving the medal and clasp.

He was in England on leave, from the 3rd Battalion, when the South African War commenced and applied for leave to rejoin and was attached to the 1st Battalion and saw much service with it during the Relief of Ladysmith. He was present at the action of Colenso, and in the operations of 17 to 24 January 1900 and action of Spion Kop, the operations of 5 to 7 February and action of Vaal Kranz, the operations on the Tugela Heights (14 to 27 February) and action of Pieters Hill. Subsequently he took part in the operations in Natal (March to 22 April 1900).

For his services on these occasions he was twice

mentioned in despatches, viz., in the *London Gazette* of 8 February and again in that of September 1901 and received the Queen's medal and three clasps. He was promoted Captain in the 3rd Battalion on 27 July 1900.

Between 25 May 1907 and 23 November 1908 he was employed with the West African Frontier Force.

On 16 December 1911, he was promoted to Major and posted to the 2nd Battalion in India.

When the War with Germany broke out, he was again on leave from India and he was again attached to the 1st Battalion and proceeded with it to France on 19 August 1914.

He was killed in action on 26 August, in the fighting near Cambrai—Le Cateau, where he greatly distinguished himself.

The General under whom he was serving during the retreat from Mons wrote as follows: "He was dangerously wounded, gallantly commanding a rearguard in our retirement on the afternoon of 26 August. He behaved magnificently and by his excellent arrangements in placing his Companies and by his quiet confident manner in command of the supports to the most dangerous and important part of our line, he did more than anyone else to enable us to maintain our position. I put his name first in the list of officers mentioned in my report on that day 26 August."

For his gallantry on this occasion, Major Rickman was mentioned in despatches on 7 September 1914.

---

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HON. G. H. MORRIS.  
(Irish Guards.)

GEORGE HENRY MORRIS was the second son of Lord Morris and Killanin, P.C., a Lord of Appeal who died in 1901.

He was born 16 July 1872 and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade on 12 March 1892 and became Lieutenant 16 May 1894.

He served in India with the 3rd Battalion and took part in the North West Frontier (Tochi) Expedition of 1897-98, receiving the medal and clasp. He was Adjutant of the 3rd Battalion from 7 January 1897 to 6 January 1901. On 16 August 1899 he was promoted to Captain.

He served in the South African War with Damant's Horse and took part in the Operations in the Transvaal of March—31 May 1902 and also in those in the Orange River Colony of February—March of the same year. He was mentioned in despatches and received the Queen's medal with four clasps.

He subsequently graduated at the Staff College and on 8 March 1904 was appointed D.A.A.G. of the Belfast District, and on 1 April of the same year he was made a Staff-Captain at Head Quarters, a post he held until 12 March 1906. On 15 May 1908 he was made a D.A.A.G. and General Staff Officer (2nd Class) at Head Quarters and served thus till 31 December 1910. Later, he was made a General Staff Officer (2nd Class) at the Staff College.

On 3 May 1906, he was transferred as a Major to the Irish Guards and served with that Regiment being promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel in 1914.

He accompanied the Regiment to France in August

and was in the fighting about Mons and was killed in action on 1 September. He was mentioned by Sir John French in his despatch of 8 October 1914.

---

CAPTAIN JOHN BANKS JENKINSON.  
(Staff.)

JOHN BANKS JENKINSON was the eldest son of Sir George Banks Jenkinson, Bart., of Eastwood Park, Falfield, Gloucestershire and was a grandson of Sir George Samuel Jenkinson, Baronet, who served in the Rifle Brigade from 1834 to 1840 and who died in 1892.

He was born 9 June 1881 and was educated at Harrow and was gazetted to the Regiment on 10 March 1900 and became Lieutenant on 18 March 1901. He served in the South African War with the Mounted Infantry of the 4th Battalion and took part in the Operations in the Transvaal, April to December 1901 and in the Orange River Colony, January to 31 May 1902. He received the Queen's medal and five clasps. Between 11 June 1905 and 5 May 1908, he served as Adjutant of the Mounted Infantry Regiment in Egypt.

He subsequently graduated at the Staff College and for some time was employed as a Staff-Captain at the War Office.

On 2 April 1913, he was appointed Brigade-Major to the 3rd Infantry Brigade at Bordon, and upon the war breaking out went out on the Staff. He was killed on 14 September 1914. For his good services he was mentioned in Sir John French's despatches of 8 October 1914.

---

## MAJOR GEORGE PALEY.

(Staff.)

GEORGE PALEY was the only son of W. Victor Paley, of Frickenham, Suffolk. He was born 27 January 1872 and was educated at Eton and was gazetted to the Regiment from Sandhurst on 12 March 1892. He became Lieutenant 4 April 1894. He served with the 2nd Battalion in the Nile Expedition of 1898, receiving the Egyptian medal and clasp and the medal, and accompanied the Battalion to South Africa in the autumn of 1899 and took part in the Defence of Ladysmith. In the famous sortie on the night of 10 December when the Boer howitzer was destroyed by the 2nd Battalion, he was most dangerously wounded and was in hospital for many months subsequently. Eventually he recovered. For his services he was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette* 8 February and 10 September 1901) and he received the Queen's medal and clasp. He was promoted to Captain on 28 December 1898. From 4 February 1902 to 4 April 1904, he was A.D.C. to the G.O.C. Woolwich district, and subsequently graduated at the Staff College. On 2 February 1905 he was appointed a Staff Captain at Head Quarters (graded as a General Staff Officer, 3rd Class) and later on he was made a D.A.Q.M.G. at Head Quarters. On 20 September 1906, he was graded as a General Staff Officer, 2nd Class and was on Special Employ at Head Quarters until 7 March 1909. He had meanwhile been promoted to Major on 8 July 1908. On 21 October 1909, he was appointed Director of Operations and of Staff Duties (graded as G.S.O. 2nd Class) to the Canadian Militia. He was employed

on the Staff of the British Expeditionary Force in France and was killed in action on 31 October 1914.

---

MAJOR C. V. N. PERCIVAL.

(2nd Battalion.)

CLAUD VICTOR NOBEL PERCIVAL was a son of the late Major-General Lewis Percival, who served in the Regiment from 1855 to 1887 and who died in 1903, and was born on 1 August 1872. He was gazetted to the Regiment on 5 October 1892 and became Lieutenant on 13 March 1895. He served in British Central Africa in the Central African Rifles and King's African Rifles from 3 July 1898 to 1 November 1903 and during that time took part in the Expedition against Kwamba in 1899 for which he was granted the medal and clasp and the Aro Expedition in Southern Nigeria of 1901-02 (medal and clasp).

He was promoted to Captain on 19 January 1900 and to Major 15 October 1909. He accompanied the 2nd Battalion to France in November 1914 and was killed in action at a date unknown.

---

LIEUTENANT D. B. LANDALE.

(3rd Battalion.)

DOUGLAS BLACKWOOD LANDALE was born 18 January 1890, and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on 19 September 1911, but did not join the Regiment until 18 January 1913. He embarked with the 3rd Battalion for France in September 1914 and was killed in action on 23 October.

CAPTAIN OTHO CLAUDE SKIPWORTH GILLIAT.  
(1st Battalion.)

OTHO CLAUDE SKIPWORTH GILLIAT was the son of the late Howard Gilliat, Esq., of the Old Hall, Stragglesthorpe, Newark. He was born 7 December, 1881, and was educated at Eton, and was gazetted as 2nd Lieutenant on 9 March, 1901, to the Regiment.

He served with the 4th Battalion in the late phase of the South African War, viz., the operations in Orange River Colony (April to 31 May, 1902) and the operations in Cape Colony (April, 1902) receiving the Queen's medal and four clasps.

He was promoted Lieutenant on 12 April, 1904, to Captain 1 January, 1911, and retired on 29 July, 1911, after which he joined the 5th (Militia) Battalion.

Upon the War breaking out he rejoined the Regiment and was attached to the 1st Battalion and served with it in France and was killed in action on 30 October, 1914, aged 32.

---

CAPTAIN B. A. TURNER, D.S.O.

BINGHAM ALEXANDER TURNER was the son of General Edward Penrose Bingham Turner and was born 30 May 1877 and was educated at Wellington College and was gazetted to the Regiment on 22 January 1898. He served in the Nile expedition with the 2nd Battalion in 1898 receiving the medal and the Egyptian medal and clasp. He went to South Africa and took part in the defence of Ladysmith, in the sortie of 10 December 1899 and action of 6 January 1900. He subsequently served in the operations in Natal, March to June 1900, including the

action of Laing's Nek (6—9 June) and the operations in the Transvaal East of Pretoria in July—November 1900. At the action of Belfast (Bergendal) on 27 August he was slightly wounded.

From 30 November 1900 to 31 May 1902 he served with the Mounted Infantry in the Transvaal. He was mentioned in despatches (*Gazette* 25 April 1902) and received the Queen's medal with three clasps, the King's medal with two clasps and the D.S.O.

He was promoted to Captain on 22 January 1902 and retired from the Service on 3 July 1909. He subsequently served in one of the special Reserve Battalions and upon the War breaking out rejoined the Army. He was killed in action on 2 November when attached to a Battalion of the 60th Rifles.

---

CAPTAIN N. J. B. LESLIE.

(3rd Battalion.)

NORMAN JEROME BEAUCHAMP LESLIE was a son of John Leslie, Esq., formerly of the Grenadier Guards, and grandson of Sir John Leslie, Bart., of Glaslough, Co. Monaghan, and Lady Constance Leslie. He was born 20 November 1886 and was educated at Eton and was gazetted to the Regiment on 9 September 1905. He became Lieutenant on 22 October 1909 and was promoted Captain on 20 April 1914. He served as A.D.C. to the G.O.C. in Egypt from 27 October 1908 to 13 April 1910 and as A.D.C. to the Governor of Bengal from 2 April 1912 until the beginning of the War, when he joined the 3rd Battalion.

He went with the 3rd Battalion to France in September 1914 and was killed in action on 19 October. Shortly before his death, he wrote the

following to a relative in England: "Try and not worry too much about the war, anyway. Units, individuals, cannot count. Remember we are writing a new page of history. Future generations cannot be allowed to read the decline of the British Empire and attribute it to us. We live our little lives and die. To some are given chances of proving themselves men and to others no chance comes. Whatever our individual thoughts, virtues, or qualities may be it matters not, but when we are up against big things let us forget individuals and let us act as one great British unit, united and fearless. Some will live and many will die, but count the loss naught. It is better far to go out with honour than survive with shame."

---

MAJOR HON. HUGH DAWNAY, D.S.O.  
(2nd Life Guards.)

HUGH DAWNAY was the second son of the eighth Viscount Downe and was born 19 September 1875. He was educated at Eton and at Sandhurst and was gazetted to the Rifle Brigade as 2nd Lieutenant on 2 October 1895 and joined the 2nd Battalion at Aldershot. He went with it to Malta in 1897 and served with it during the Nile Expedition of the following year, receiving the medal, the Egyptian medal and clasp and the 4th class of the Medjidie. On 20 February 1899 he was appointed adjutant of the 2nd Battalion and in the autumn of the same year accompanied it to South Africa and was with it throughout the defence of Ladysmith, being mentioned in despatches and receiving the Queen's medal and clasp and the D.S.O. He was promoted to Captain on 18 March 1901. During Lord Roberts' tenure of office as Commander-in-Chief

(1901-1904) he served as one of his A.D.C.'s, and subsequently graduated at the Staff College.

He was employed as a Staff-Captain at H.Q. from 1 July 1907 to 31 May 1908 and then obtained employment in Somaliland where he served for three years (1908-1911) receiving the medal and clasp.

On 18 January 1911, he was granted a majority in the 2nd Life Guards and served with that Regiment until the War in 1914.

For his services in the early months of the War he was mentioned in Sir John French's despatches of 8 October 1914.

He was killed in action near Ypres on 6 November 1914.

He married in 1902, Susan, daughter of the fifth Marquis of Waterford.

Readers of the CHRONICLE will recall an excellent account of the doings of the 2nd Battalion during the siege of Ladysmith, which was sent by him to the Editor and appeared in the issue of 1900.

---

Captain G. P. R. TOYNBEE.

(1st Battalion.)

GEOFFREY PERCY ROBERT TOYNBEE was born 18 May 1885 and was gazetted to the Regiment on 16 August 1905. He became Lieutenant on 17 May 1909 and was promoted Captain in 1914.

He was killed in action on 15 November when with the 1st Battalion.

---

MAJOR G. M. N. HARMAN, D.S.O.  
(2nd Battalion.)

GEORGE MALCOLM NIXON HARMAN was the eldest son of the late General Sir George Harman who was Military Secretary to H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge during the years 1885 to 1892.

He was born 14 November 1872 and was appointed to the Regiment on 7 November 1891 and became Lieutenant on 11 October 1893 and Captain on 1 January 1898.

He served in the Uganda Protectorate with the King's African Rifles from 19 January 1900 to 4 November 1904. He took part in the expedition to the Lango country in 1901 and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 12 September 1902) and received the medal and clasp and the D.S.O. Later on he was specially employed on the Anglo-German Boundary Commission west of the Victoria Nyanza from 8 July 1902 to November 1904.

He accompanied the 2nd Battalion to France on 5 November 1914 and was killed in action on 27 November.

---

CAPTAIN H. WHITAKER.  
(2nd Battalion.)

HAROLD WHITAKER was the eldest son of J. A. Whitaker, Esq., and was born on 22 September 1885, he was educated at Eton and was gazetted to the Regiment on 4 June 1904. He became Lieutenant 15 September 1907 and was promoted to Captain 21 September 1913. In 1908 when returning to India from leave, he made a most adventurous journey via St. Petersburg to Srinagur and contributed a very good

account of the same to the CHRONICLE for 1908. The following year he sent an account of a tour in Rajputana which appeared in the CHRONICLE of 1909. He embarked with the 2nd Battalion for France on 5 November 1914 and was killed in action on 30 November.

---

CAPTAIN HON. F. R. D. PRITTIE.

(1st Battalion.)

FRANCIS REGINALD DENIS PRITTIE was the second son of the fourth Baron Dunalley, who served in the Regiment (2nd Battalion) from 1872 to 1877.

He was born on 15 October 1880 and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment on 2 June 1900, having previously served in the Militia. He became Lieutenant on 28 May 1901.

Like some other of our Riflemen possessed of energy and determination he found the business of prolonged peace soldiering somewhat lacking in interest and so it was that on 5 January 1907, he obtained employment on the Uganda-Congo Boundary Commission a task which kept him hard at work until 25 November 1908. Meanwhile, on 16 May 1908 he was promoted to Captain. In the CHRONICLE of 1909, there is an excellent account of the work of the Commission which he contributed to our pages. Two years later, on 8 December 1910, he was appointed an Assistant Commissioner on the Anglo-Belgian and Anglo-German Boundary Commissions in Uganda, and served on the same until 1912.

Once again Captain Prittie sent a capital account of his experiences which appeared in the CHRONICLE for

1912, giving interesting notes on the inhabitants of the regions he visited and of the big game he met with during his travels.

Upon the 1st Battalion embarking for France on 19 August 1914, Prittie went with it as second senior Captain.

In the heavy fighting during the retreat to the Marne, owing to the casualties among the senior officers, Captain Prittie found himself in command of the Battalion and displayed fine soldierly qualities. He was mentioned in despatches by Sir John French on 8 October, and subsequently he was awarded the Cross of the Legion of Honour by General Joffre for being "the last man to leave a trench under very hot fire, and it was his action that saved the lives of many French soldiers." In the trench fighting of 19 December Captain Prittie was killed in action. The Regiment and the Army have lost in him a truly gallant and most competent officer.

---

Captain HON. R. G. G. MORGAN-GRENVILLE  
(Master of Kinloss).

1st Battalion.

RICHARD GEORGE GRENVILLE was the eldest son of the eighth Baroness Kinloss.

He was born 25 September 1887 and was educated at Eton and was gazetted to the Regiment on 24 January 1906. He became Lieutenant on 22 January 1910. He was promoted Captain in 1914.

He went to France with the 1st Battalion in August and was killed in action on 19 December.

---

## LIEUTENANT-COLONEL R. ALEXANDER.

(Commanding 3rd Battalion.)

REGINALD ALEXANDER was a son of Captain Caledon du Pré Alexander, 1st Life Guards, of Auberies, Essex, and was born 6 September 1867 and was educated at Eton and was gazetted a 2nd Lieutenant in the Army from the West Kent Militia on 23 January 1889 and was posted to the Rifle Brigade on 8 May of the same year. He became Lieutenant on 16 December 1891 and was promoted to Captain on 19 July 1897. From 30 November 1894 to 12 November 1898 he was Adjutant of the 1st Battalion.

He served in the South African War 1899-1902 with the 2nd Battalion and took part in the operations in Natal (March--June 1900) and the action of Laing's Nek (6—9 June). He took part in the operations east of Pretoria between July and 29 November and at the action of Belfast (Bergendal) on 27 August was severely wounded. He also served in the operations in the Transvaal between 30 November 1900 and 31 May 1902. He was Commandant of Uitkirk from 22 July 1901 to 3 September, when he was made Commandant at Olifants River, a post he held till 20 November 1901.

For his services during the War he was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette* 10 September 1901 and 29 July 1902) and he received the Queen's medal and two clasps and the King's medal and two clasps. On 5 April 1905 he was promoted to Major and posted to the 4th Battalion and served with it in Egypt and India, and on 15 October 1913 he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel to command the 3rd Battalion. He embarked with it for France on 8

September 1914 and on 13 October received a shrapnel wound in the thigh and was sent back to England. He however rapidly recovered from his wound and on 16 November returned to the Front. He was killed in action on 30 December. He was of a peculiarly cheery and jovial disposition and his loss was greatly felt by all ranks.

---

---

### RIFLE BRIGADE CLOTHING GUILD.

The Rifle Brigade Clothing Guild was started in January 1913 to provide garments for the wives and families of Riflemen in the following cases :—

- (a) Ordered abroad.
- (b) Returning from foreign service.
- (c) Where the wife had been incapacitated by continual illness from work.
- (d) Deserving cases amongst those "married off the strength."

The garments are looked upon as a *store* from which cases of necessity can be assisted *as they occur*.

H.R.H. The Duchess of Connaught consented to be Patron and H.R.H. Princess Patricia to be President.

In answer to the appeal sent out by the Hon. Sec., Mrs. Leonard Russell, 43 ladies joined as Vice-Presidents and 67 as Associates, 1,336 garments were received in October 1913 which were divided between the four Battalions, the Rifle Depôt, and Special Reserve. Second-hand clothes were also sent to the Rifleman's Aid Society.

In August 1914 a Special Joint War-Appeal was sent out by the Secretaries of the 60th Rifles Needlework Guild and the Rifle Brigade Clothing Guild in order that the Wives and Families of Reservists called up for Active Service, should be included in the distribution. The Committee of the Rifleman's Aid Society accepted the offer and were glad to avail themselves of the assistance of the Guilds which have been keeping in touch through their members with Riflemen's families in England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales.

Fourteen new members have joined the Guild, making a total of 324.

Over 3,000 garments were received up to 31 December 1914 which have been distributed to all Battalions, Special Reserve, Rifle Depôt and to Reservists' wives in London and the Provinces.

It is earnestly hoped that all ladies connected with the Rifle Brigade will do their utmost to further the work of the Guild which has been so helpful in the present crisis. The Subscription is 1/- per annum to defray expenses of printing, postage, &c.

Any further information can be obtained from the Hon. Secretary :—

Mrs. Leonard Russell,  
St. Cross Mede,  
Winchester.

## WINCHESTER GARRISON NURSING FUND.

*Annual Report for Year ending 31 December 1914.**President* : Lady Robert Manners, Whyte House, Winchester.*Vice-President* : Mrs. Leonard Russell, St. Cross Mede, Winchester.*Treasurer* : Major Leonard Russell, Record Office, Rifle Depôt.*Hon. Auditor* : Major Moreland, A.P.C.*Bankers* : Capital and Counties, Winchester.

Since the outbreak of the War a temporary committee has been formed to carry on the work of the Winchester Branch, consisting of—

Mrs. Addington.

Mrs. Munro.

Mrs. Byron.

Mrs. Buchanan-Riddell.

Mrs. MacLachlan.

Mrs. Maude.

Mrs. Cameron-Skinner.

Alexandra Nurses : Forrest and Beddow.

Number of cases during the year	...	...	524
„ sick visits during the year	...	...	3,424
„ casual visits during the year	...	...	2,500
Total	...	...	5,924

39 Midwifery cases have been attended.

<i>Annual Subscriptions.</i>				<i>Donations.</i>			
Rifle Depôt	..	.. £14 0 0	6th R.B.	..	.. £2 10 0		
Hants Depôt	..	.. 10 0 0	6th K.R.R.	..	.. 4 10 0		
1st K.R.R.	..	.. 5 0 0	Military Tournament	..	.. 10 0 0		
2nd K.R.R.	..	.. 5 0 0	3rd Hants	..	.. 10 10 0		
3rd K.R.R.	..	.. 5 0 0					
4th K.R.R.	..	.. 5 0 0			£27 10 0		
2nd R.B.	..	.. 5 0 0					
4th R.B.	..	.. 5 0 0					
Record Office	..	.. 1 0 0					
		£55 0 0					

*Receipts.*  
From Soldier's and Sailor's

<i>Receipts.</i>				<i>Payments.</i>			
F.A. ..	..	£100 0 0	Nurses' Salaries and In-	..	.. £165 5 4		
Annual Subscriptions	..	55 0 0	surance	..	10 5 6		
Donations ..	..	27 10 0	Nurses' Uniforms	..	2 11 7		
Maternity Fees ..	..	17 0 0	Nursing Requisites	..	1 11 10		
Balance in Bank	..	12 8 7	Travelling	..	0 7 6		
			Postage, &c.	..	4 16 7		
			Bicycles	..	7 15 3½		
			Milk Bills	..			
					192 13 7½		
			Balance in hand, 31 De-	..	19 4 11½		
			cember, 1914				
		£211 18 7					
					£211 18 7		

## NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that all contributions to the CHRONICLE for 1915 may be posted on or before 1 November.

Those responsible for Battalion and Depot contributions should send them in complete up to 1 November, and forward a *supplementary* despatch with the Parade State on 31 December.

It is particularly requested that the printed forms for "Records" and "Musketry" be used.

When sending photographs for reproduction, the following information should in all cases be written *legibly* in pencil on the back of each one:—

- (a) Number of Battalion.
- (b) Title of subject (name, place, and date).
- (c) If a group, rank and names of individuals.

When sending maps for reproduction—

- (1) They should be drawn about one-third larger than the size required for the CHRONICLE.
- (2) The north point and an adequate scale should be given.
- (3) The names of places, &c., should be written legibly, so as to admit of the process of reduction.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

1. All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide *margin*.
2. All names of persons and foreign places to be written in block Roman type, thus: YPRES, and care be taken to spell such names correctly. Non-compliance with this rule causes a vast amount of trouble, both to the Editor and the publishers. Ranks should be given in full, thus: "Captain," "Acting-Corporal," *not* "Cpt.," "A/Cpl." All *abbreviations* should be avoided, such as "Bn." for "Battalion," "Bde." for "Brigade." Dates should be given thus: "10 April," *not* "April the 10th" or "April 10th."

3. ALL Contributions, both manuscripts and photographs, should be sent to

CAPTAIN W. H. DAVIES,  
Secretary R. B. Club,  
51, Stanton Road,  
Wimbledon, S.W.

marked "RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE" outside, who will forward them to the Editor.

4. All other correspondence should be sent direct to the Editor,  
**COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER.**

Between 1 May and 31 October, the Editor's address is Hartford Bridge, Winchfield, and from 1 November to 30 April, Gibraltar, whence letters are forwarded to him at Algeciras.

The price of CHRONICLES to non-members of the Club is 12s. 6d. Copies can be purchased from the Publishers.

Back numbers of the CHRONICLE can be obtained on application to the Secretary.





UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06277 2960

